



M. L.

Gc
929.2
H1259h
2017964

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01282 8015

THE
HAIRSTONS AND PENNS
AND THEIR RELATIONS

by
ELIZABETH SEAWELL HAIRSTON
Fellow
The Institute of American Genealogy
1939

Roanoke, Virginia
1940

n. 038
78 9493 10

THE
HAINSTON AND PENNS
AND THEIR RELATIONS

1884

ELIZABETH NEWELL HAINSTON

(The Journal of American Geography)

1884

Volume IV
1884

1884

With best wishes to you
Elizabeth G. Cresslon

2017964

Rec'd Oct 9-1978

البريد
مكتب البريد
مكتب البريد

1897

1897



1940:

WALTERS PRINTING AND MANUFACTURING CO.

ROANOKE, VIRGINIA

[Faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly a signature or address.]



*This Record is dedicated to my
children and my grandchildren.*

ELIZABETH SEAWELL HAIRSTON.



JOHN H. HARRIS
1894-1914
1914-1918
1918-1920

PREFACE

I have spent much time and careful study and labor in my efforts to secure a true family record for those I love, and have written very little that I did not get from the very best authority. When I have had to accept tradition, I have stated it. There may be discrepancies in dates and names of counties, etc., but it must be borne in mind that in those days boundaries were being changed, new counties formed, and so the confusing discrepancies arise. It is greatly to be deplored that so many court records, family Bibles, and priceless portraits were burned and destroyed by the Federal Army during the War 1861-1865. Only those who undertake genealogical research in Virginia can appreciate the incalculable loss—the inexcusable vandalism—from which the South suffered in those dark days, and on to the present day!

Establishing unquestionable data and genealogical records in Virginia is a difficult undertaking, owing to the fact, that Virginia was the battle ground of the war between the states, 1861-1865; and no courthouses, court records, not even homes and family bibles escaped the vandalism and the burning of the enemy; and after the war, the impoverished and demoralized state of affairs and minds of those upon whom the rebuilding and rehabilitation of the state devolved had little time or heart to devote to the recovery of lost records or to secure new family data. Hence the difficulty in the way of the genealogist.

However, the sources from which these records have been culled are as authentic as possible, although, along collateral lines some names and marriages are not obtainable.

A writer, whose book is before me says, "You are careful of the pedigree of your horse, your fowls, your dog—why not

of your children and grandchildren?" So I have undertaken to show my children and grandchildren their "pedigree"—there is nothing of which to be ashamed—hoping they will appreciate the importance of keeping the "strain pure," at least so far as honesty and integrity of character go. Good blood, high ideals, moral character, "clean hands and pure hearts" are much more to be desired than gold—"Yea, than much fine gold!"

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | | PAGE |
|-----------|---------------------------------|------|
| BOOK I | HAIRSTON | 1 |
| | Bruce-Banks-Pannill | 40 |
| | Pannill | 41 |
| | Smith-Hairston | 42 |
| | Carter-Smith-Hairston | 44 |
| | Watson | 46 |
| | Randolph | 47 |
| | Langhorne | 49 |
| | Nelson | 53 |
| | Wellford | 54 |
| | Bassett | 57 |
| | Seawell | 57 |
| | Hodges | 58 |
| BOOK II | PENN | 59 |
| | Cooper-Stovall | 94 |
| | Burton | 97 |
| | Christian | 99 |
| | Kennerly | 101 |
| | Dillard | 106 |
| BOOK III | PERKINS | 107 |
| | Harden | 123 |
| BOOK IV | WILSON | 125 |
| BOOK V | EPPS | 129 |
| | HARDYMAN | 167 |
| BOOK VI | MARTIN | 137 |
| | Hughes | 146 |
| | Page | 149 |
| | Childs | 149 |
| | Dalton | 150 |
| BOOK VII | OTEY | 153 |
| | Cooke | 160 |
| | Goggin | 161 |
| | Williams | 163 |
| BOOK VIII | REMINISCENCES | 167 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | | |
|-----|-----------|-----|
| 1 | BOOK I | 1 |
| 2 | 1.1.1.1 | 2 |
| 3 | 1.1.1.2 | 3 |
| 4 | 1.1.1.3 | 4 |
| 5 | 1.1.1.4 | 5 |
| 6 | 1.1.1.5 | 6 |
| 7 | 1.1.1.6 | 7 |
| 8 | 1.1.1.7 | 8 |
| 9 | 1.1.1.8 | 9 |
| 10 | 1.1.1.9 | 10 |
| 11 | 1.1.1.10 | 11 |
| 12 | 1.1.1.11 | 12 |
| 13 | 1.1.1.12 | 13 |
| 14 | 1.1.1.13 | 14 |
| 15 | 1.1.1.14 | 15 |
| 16 | 1.1.1.15 | 16 |
| 17 | 1.1.1.16 | 17 |
| 18 | 1.1.1.17 | 18 |
| 19 | 1.1.1.18 | 19 |
| 20 | 1.1.1.19 | 20 |
| 21 | 1.1.1.20 | 21 |
| 22 | 1.1.1.21 | 22 |
| 23 | 1.1.1.22 | 23 |
| 24 | 1.1.1.23 | 24 |
| 25 | 1.1.1.24 | 25 |
| 26 | 1.1.1.25 | 26 |
| 27 | 1.1.1.26 | 27 |
| 28 | 1.1.1.27 | 28 |
| 29 | 1.1.1.28 | 29 |
| 30 | 1.1.1.29 | 30 |
| 31 | 1.1.1.30 | 31 |
| 32 | 1.1.1.31 | 32 |
| 33 | 1.1.1.32 | 33 |
| 34 | 1.1.1.33 | 34 |
| 35 | 1.1.1.34 | 35 |
| 36 | 1.1.1.35 | 36 |
| 37 | 1.1.1.36 | 37 |
| 38 | 1.1.1.37 | 38 |
| 39 | 1.1.1.38 | 39 |
| 40 | 1.1.1.39 | 40 |
| 41 | 1.1.1.40 | 41 |
| 42 | 1.1.1.41 | 42 |
| 43 | 1.1.1.42 | 43 |
| 44 | 1.1.1.43 | 44 |
| 45 | 1.1.1.44 | 45 |
| 46 | 1.1.1.45 | 46 |
| 47 | 1.1.1.46 | 47 |
| 48 | 1.1.1.47 | 48 |
| 49 | 1.1.1.48 | 49 |
| 50 | 1.1.1.49 | 50 |
| 51 | 1.1.1.50 | 51 |
| 52 | 1.1.1.51 | 52 |
| 53 | 1.1.1.52 | 53 |
| 54 | 1.1.1.53 | 54 |
| 55 | 1.1.1.54 | 55 |
| 56 | 1.1.1.55 | 56 |
| 57 | 1.1.1.56 | 57 |
| 58 | 1.1.1.57 | 58 |
| 59 | 1.1.1.58 | 59 |
| 60 | 1.1.1.59 | 60 |
| 61 | 1.1.1.60 | 61 |
| 62 | 1.1.1.61 | 62 |
| 63 | 1.1.1.62 | 63 |
| 64 | 1.1.1.63 | 64 |
| 65 | 1.1.1.64 | 65 |
| 66 | 1.1.1.65 | 66 |
| 67 | 1.1.1.66 | 67 |
| 68 | 1.1.1.67 | 68 |
| 69 | 1.1.1.68 | 69 |
| 70 | 1.1.1.69 | 70 |
| 71 | 1.1.1.70 | 71 |
| 72 | 1.1.1.71 | 72 |
| 73 | 1.1.1.72 | 73 |
| 74 | 1.1.1.73 | 74 |
| 75 | 1.1.1.74 | 75 |
| 76 | 1.1.1.75 | 76 |
| 77 | 1.1.1.76 | 77 |
| 78 | 1.1.1.77 | 78 |
| 79 | 1.1.1.78 | 79 |
| 80 | 1.1.1.79 | 80 |
| 81 | 1.1.1.80 | 81 |
| 82 | 1.1.1.81 | 82 |
| 83 | 1.1.1.82 | 83 |
| 84 | 1.1.1.83 | 84 |
| 85 | 1.1.1.84 | 85 |
| 86 | 1.1.1.85 | 86 |
| 87 | 1.1.1.86 | 87 |
| 88 | 1.1.1.87 | 88 |
| 89 | 1.1.1.88 | 89 |
| 90 | 1.1.1.89 | 90 |
| 91 | 1.1.1.90 | 91 |
| 92 | 1.1.1.91 | 92 |
| 93 | 1.1.1.92 | 93 |
| 94 | 1.1.1.93 | 94 |
| 95 | 1.1.1.94 | 95 |
| 96 | 1.1.1.95 | 96 |
| 97 | 1.1.1.96 | 97 |
| 98 | 1.1.1.97 | 98 |
| 99 | 1.1.1.98 | 99 |
| 100 | 1.1.1.99 | 100 |
| 101 | 1.1.1.100 | 101 |
| 102 | 1.1.1.101 | 102 |
| 103 | 1.1.1.102 | 103 |
| 104 | 1.1.1.103 | 104 |
| 105 | 1.1.1.104 | 105 |
| 106 | 1.1.1.105 | 106 |
| 107 | 1.1.1.106 | 107 |
| 108 | 1.1.1.107 | 108 |
| 109 | 1.1.1.108 | 109 |
| 110 | 1.1.1.109 | 110 |
| 111 | 1.1.1.110 | 111 |
| 112 | 1.1.1.111 | 112 |
| 113 | 1.1.1.112 | 113 |
| 114 | 1.1.1.113 | 114 |
| 115 | 1.1.1.114 | 115 |
| 116 | 1.1.1.115 | 116 |
| 117 | 1.1.1.116 | 117 |
| 118 | 1.1.1.117 | 118 |
| 119 | 1.1.1.118 | 119 |
| 120 | 1.1.1.119 | 120 |
| 121 | 1.1.1.120 | 121 |
| 122 | 1.1.1.121 | 122 |
| 123 | 1.1.1.122 | 123 |
| 124 | 1.1.1.123 | 124 |
| 125 | 1.1.1.124 | 125 |
| 126 | 1.1.1.125 | 126 |
| 127 | 1.1.1.126 | 127 |
| 128 | 1.1.1.127 | 128 |
| 129 | 1.1.1.128 | 129 |
| 130 | 1.1.1.129 | 130 |
| 131 | 1.1.1.130 | 131 |
| 132 | 1.1.1.131 | 132 |
| 133 | 1.1.1.132 | 133 |
| 134 | 1.1.1.133 | 134 |
| 135 | 1.1.1.134 | 135 |
| 136 | 1.1.1.135 | 136 |
| 137 | 1.1.1.136 | 137 |
| 138 | 1.1.1.137 | 138 |
| 139 | 1.1.1.138 | 139 |
| 140 | 1.1.1.139 | 140 |
| 141 | 1.1.1.140 | 141 |
| 142 | 1.1.1.141 | 142 |
| 143 | 1.1.1.142 | 143 |
| 144 | 1.1.1.143 | 144 |
| 145 | 1.1.1.144 | 145 |
| 146 | 1.1.1.145 | 146 |
| 147 | 1.1.1.146 | 147 |
| 148 | 1.1.1.147 | 148 |
| 149 | 1.1.1.148 | 149 |
| 150 | 1.1.1.149 | 150 |
| 151 | 1.1.1.150 | 151 |
| 152 | 1.1.1.151 | 152 |
| 153 | 1.1.1.152 | 153 |
| 154 | 1.1.1.153 | 154 |
| 155 | 1.1.1.154 | 155 |
| 156 | 1.1.1.155 | 156 |
| 157 | 1.1.1.156 | 157 |
| 158 | 1.1.1.157 | 158 |
| 159 | 1.1.1.158 | 159 |
| 160 | 1.1.1.159 | 160 |
| 161 | 1.1.1.160 | 161 |
| 162 | 1.1.1.161 | 162 |
| 163 | 1.1.1.162 | 163 |
| 164 | 1.1.1.163 | 164 |
| 165 | 1.1.1.164 | 165 |
| 166 | 1.1.1.165 | 166 |
| 167 | 1.1.1.166 | 167 |
| 168 | 1.1.1.167 | 168 |
| 169 | 1.1.1.168 | 169 |
| 170 | 1.1.1.169 | 170 |
| 171 | 1.1.1.170 | 171 |
| 172 | 1.1.1.171 | 172 |
| 173 | 1.1.1.172 | 173 |
| 174 | 1.1.1.173 | 174 |
| 175 | 1.1.1.174 | 175 |
| 176 | 1.1.1.175 | 176 |
| 177 | 1.1.1.176 | 177 |
| 178 | 1.1.1.177 | 178 |
| 179 | 1.1.1.178 | 179 |
| 180 | 1.1.1.179 | 180 |
| 181 | 1.1.1.180 | 181 |
| 182 | 1.1.1.181 | 182 |
| 183 | 1.1.1.182 | 183 |
| 184 | 1.1.1.183 | 184 |
| 185 | 1.1.1.184 | 185 |
| 186 | 1.1.1.185 | 186 |
| 187 | 1.1.1.186 | 187 |
| 188 | 1.1.1.187 | 188 |
| 189 | 1.1.1.188 | 189 |
| 190 | 1.1.1.189 | 190 |
| 191 | 1.1.1.190 | 191 |
| 192 | 1.1.1.191 | 192 |
| 193 | 1.1.1.192 | 193 |
| 194 | 1.1.1.193 | 194 |
| 195 | 1.1.1.194 | 195 |
| 196 | 1.1.1.195 | 196 |
| 197 | 1.1.1.196 | 197 |
| 198 | 1.1.1.197 | 198 |
| 199 | 1.1.1.198 | 199 |
| 200 | 1.1.1.199 | 200 |
| 201 | 1.1.1.200 | 201 |
| 202 | 1.1.1.201 | 202 |
| 203 | 1.1.1.202 | 203 |
| 204 | 1.1.1.203 | 204 |
| 205 | 1.1.1.204 | 205 |
| 206 | 1.1.1.205 | 206 |
| 207 | 1.1.1.206 | 207 |
| 208 | 1.1.1.207 | 208 |
| 209 | 1.1.1.208 | 209 |
| 210 | 1.1.1.209 | 210 |
| 211 | 1.1.1.210 | 211 |
| 212 | 1.1.1.211 | 212 |
| 213 | 1.1.1.212 | 213 |
| 214 | 1.1.1.213 | 214 |
| 215 | 1.1.1.214 | 215 |
| 216 | 1.1.1.215 | 216 |
| 217 | 1.1.1.216 | 217 |
| 218 | 1.1.1.217 | 218 |
| 219 | 1.1.1.218 | 219 |
| 220 | 1.1.1.219 | 220 |
| 221 | 1.1.1.220 | 221 |
| 222 | 1.1.1.221 | 222 |
| 223 | 1.1.1.222 | 223 |
| 224 | 1.1.1.223 | 224 |
| 225 | 1.1.1.224 | 225 |
| 226 | 1.1.1.225 | 226 |
| 227 | 1.1.1.226 | 227 |
| 228 | 1.1.1.227 | 228 |
| 229 | 1.1.1.228 | 229 |
| 230 | 1.1.1.229 | 230 |
| 231 | 1.1.1.230 | 231 |
| 232 | 1.1.1.231 | 232 |
| 233 | 1.1.1.232 | 233 |
| 234 | 1.1.1.233 | 234 |
| 235 | 1.1.1.234 | 235 |
| 236 | 1.1.1.235 | 236 |
| 237 | 1.1.1.236 | 237 |
| 238 | 1.1.1.237 | 238 |
| 239 | 1.1.1.238 | 239 |
| 240 | 1.1.1.239 | 240 |
| 241 | 1.1.1.240 | 241 |
| 242 | 1.1.1.241 | 242 |
| 243 | 1.1.1.242 | 243 |
| 244 | 1.1.1.243 | 244 |
| 245 | 1.1.1.244 | 245 |
| 246 | 1.1.1.245 | 246 |
| 247 | 1.1.1.246 | 247 |
| 248 | 1.1.1.247 | 248 |
| 249 | 1.1.1.248 | 249 |
| 250 | 1.1.1.249 | 250 |
| 251 | 1.1.1.250 | 251 |
| 252 | 1.1.1.251 | 252 |
| 253 | 1.1.1.252 | 253 |
| 254 | 1.1.1.253 | 254 |
| 255 | 1.1.1.254 | 255 |
| 256 | 1.1.1.255 | 256 |
| 257 | 1.1.1.256 | 257 |
| 258 | 1.1.1.257 | 258 |
| 259 | 1.1.1.258 | 259 |
| 260 | 1.1.1.259 | 260 |
| 261 | 1.1.1.260 | 261 |
| 262 | 1.1.1.261 | 262 |
| 263 | 1.1.1.262 | 263 |
| 264 | 1.1.1.263 | 264 |
| 265 | 1.1.1.264 | 265 |
| 266 | 1.1.1.265 | 266 |
| 267 | 1.1.1.266 | 267 |
| 268 | 1.1.1.267 | 268 |
| 269 | 1.1.1.268 | 269 |
| 270 | 1.1.1.269 | 270 |
| 271 | 1.1.1.270 | 271 |
| 272 | 1.1.1.271 | 272 |
| 273 | 1.1.1.272 | 273 |
| 274 | 1.1.1.273 | 274 |
| 275 | 1.1.1.274 | 275 |
| 276 | 1.1.1.275 | 276 |
| 277 | 1.1.1.276 | 277 |
| 278 | 1.1.1.277 | 278 |
| 279 | 1.1.1.278 | 279 |
| 280 | 1.1.1.279 | 280 |
| 281 | 1.1.1.280 | 281 |
| 282 | 1.1.1.281 | 282 |
| 283 | 1.1.1.282 | 283 |
| 284 | 1.1.1.283 | 284 |
| 285 | 1.1.1.284 | 285 |
| 286 | 1.1.1.285 | 286 |
| 287 | 1.1.1.286 | 287 |
| 288 | 1.1.1.287 | 288 |
| 289 | 1.1.1.288 | 289 |
| 290 | 1.1.1.289 | 290 |
| 291 | 1.1.1.290 | 291 |
| 292 | 1.1.1.291 | 292 |
| 293 | 1.1.1.292 | 293 |
| 294 | 1.1.1.293 | 294 |
| 295 | 1.1.1.294 | 295 |
| 296 | 1.1.1.295 | 296 |
| 297 | 1.1.1.296 | 297 |
| 298 | 1.1.1.297 | 298 |
| 299 | 1.1.1.298 | 299 |
| 300 | 1.1.1.299 | 300 |
| 301 | 1.1.1.300 | 301 |
| 302 | 1.1.1.301 | 302 |
| 303 | 1.1.1.302 | 303 |
| 304 | 1.1.1.303 | 304 |
| 305 | 1.1.1.304 | 305 |
| 306 | 1.1.1.305 | 306 |
| 307 | 1.1.1.306 | 307 |
| 308 | 1.1.1.307 | 308 |
| 309 | 1.1.1.308 | 309 |
| 310 | 1.1.1.309 | 310 |
| 311 | 1.1.1.310 | 311 |
| 312 | 1.1.1.311 | 312 |
| 313 | 1.1.1.312 | 313 |
| 314 | 1.1.1.313 | 314 |
| 315 | 1.1.1.314 | 315 |
| 316 | 1.1.1.315 | 316 |

ILLUSTRATIONS

HAIRSTON

and his family

and his family

| | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------|-----|
| "Beaver Creek" | Facing page | 8 |
| George Hairston, II | | 10 |
| "Hordsville" | | 12 |
| Judge Nicholas H. Hairston | | 16 |
| "Oak Hill" | | 28 |
| Colonel Peter Hairston | | 34 |
| Peter Hairston, Sr. | | 36 |
| "Poplar Grove" | | 58 |
| "Sunny Side" | | 78 |
| Thomas Jefferson Penn | | 80 |
| "Ufton Court," England | | 106 |
| "Dans Hill" | | 124 |
| Colonel Joseph Martin | | 140 |
| Four Penn Brothers | | 168 |
| Samuel W. Hairston | | 188 |

BOOK I

HAIRSTON

and the related families of

BRUCE-BANKS-PANNILL, SMITH-HAIRSTON, CARTER-
SMITH, WATSON, LANGHORNE, NELSON, RANDOLPH,
WELLFORD, BASSETT, SEAWELL.

The origin of the name Hairston is not certain, as there are several possible derivations. One of the most probable of these is that the name was taken by its first bearers because of their residence at Hareston (meaning "hare's town"), in Leicestershire, England, at the time of the adoption of surnames in that country. Another possible derivation is found in the Scotch surname of Hairstans, which was also of local origin. Probability is lent to the latter theory by the fact that the coat of arms given by family historians as belonging to the Hairston family of America, is the same as that given by the noted English historic and heraldic authority, as that of the Scotch family of Hairstans. It is also said that Hairst in old Scotch, means harvest, and Ane (one), meaning one born in, or near, harvest. The name, however, is found on ancient English and early American records in the various forms of Hareston, Hairstone, Haristone, Harstone, Harestone, Hairston, and others, of which the last mentioned spelling is that accepted in America today.

Probably the earliest record of the possible progenitors of the family in the British Isles is that of one Ralph (no surname given), who was living in England shortly after the conquest of that country by William the Conqueror and his Norman Knights, in A.D. 1066. This Ralph was the father of

two sons, Robert and William. Robert Fitz-Ralph (Fitz being the Norman or Old French equivalent of "son of") was the father, by his wife Avelina, of William, Gilbert, Ralph, and Robert. It is illustrative of how surnames came into being that, of the four last-mentioned brothers, William was called "William de Hareston" (de being the French for "of"), Gilbert was called "de Avenell," Ralph was called "de Gnipton, or Knipton," and Robert is recognized as "Fitz-Robert."

Of these, William de Hareston was the father of a son named Robert de Hareston, who was called "Lord of Hareston." He died in the thirty-third year of the reign of King Henry the Third of England, about 1249, and left issue by his wife, Isolda.

The coat of arms as recorded in Burks Heraldry, belonging to the Hairston family of America (identical with that of the Hairstans of Craige, Scotland) is that described as follows (Bolton, *American Armory*, 1927):

Arms: "Azure, a chevron or between three keys fesseways argent."

Crest: "A cubit arm proper, holding a key."

Motto: "Toujours fideld." (Always faithful).

When Robert Bruce, the most heroic of the Scottish kings, son of the Earl of Garic, started on his journey to the Holy Land he made the request of the good Sir James Douglas that should he never reach the Holy Land, his heart should be carried there and buried in Jerusalem. He died, in 1329, without ever reaching "the Holy Land," and in accordance with his request his heart was placed in a metal casket, to which there were three keys—one was given to each of his three most trusted friends, Sir James Douglas and two others, and since the Coat of Arms conferred upon Sir Robert Hairstone, who accompanied him on his journey, had three keys on the shield and the motto "Toujours Fideld" (Always faithful), it is conceded that he was the holder of one of the keys to the casket. When these "faithful friends" found it impossible to convey the casket to Jerusalem, they brought it back and buried it in the Monastery of Melrose.

Nearly three centuries later than the history given above, the Hairstons were staunch Royalists as well as adherents to the Stuart dynasty. When this was overthrown by William, Prince of Orange, (1688) being men of prominence, they were fit subjects of displeasure from the House of Hanover, and so had to flee to Wales. But when Charles Edward invaded Scotland to seize again the throne of his ancestors, the Hairstons, true to the convictions of their fathers, espoused his cause; crossed into Ireland, joined the Irish army, and came again into Scotland to fight under the standard of Charles Edward, called "The Pretender."

Prominent in Great Britain, where the Hairstons were in many cases of the landed aristocracy, the family was not without distinction in the early history of the American Colonies.

Peter Hairston, son of Sir Robert Hairstans, or Hairston, of Scotland, was the first of the name to come to America and was the ancestor of most, if not all, of the families bearing the name of Hairston in this country.

It is certain that Peter Hairston came to this country as early as 1730 with four sons, Robert, Peter, Andrew and Samuel, of whom the first, Peter, was identical with the supposed immigrant of that name, and also with a daughter, who married a Mr. Seldon, of Virginia, later of Tennessee.

The offspring of these branches of the family in America have spread to nearly every part of the country and have contributed materially to the development and growth of the nation. The records of the various localities in which they have made their homes show that among the dominant characteristics of the Hairstons are shrewdness, practicality and executive ability. The Hairstons are also known to have been just and fair-minded people, and in some branches at least, were markedly intellectual and idealistic.

In "Scotch-Irish in America" we see that Peter Hairston was a tax payer in Donegal, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1730, and in records of Donegal, Lancaster County, (Penn Publishers by Ellis Sons (1833) on page 750) we see "Early settlers at Donegal, Pennsylvania, included Peter Hairston,

Michael Woods, and Robert Middleton." But the names of his sons, Robert, Peter, Andrew and Samuel, appear in the early records of Bedford County, Virginia. (Don't fail to bear in mind the frequent changes in boundaries and names of counties in those early days.)

In 1743, Samuel Hairston, fourth son of the immigrant Peter, purchased four hundred acres of land on the branches of Rockfish River, near the Blue Ridge Mountains. In 1747 he was living in St. Anne's Parish, in Albemarle County. He was first Presiding Justice of Bedford Court in 1754, Captain of Militia in 1755, Surveyor in 1756, Sheriff in 1757, Burgess of Bedford from 1758 to 1761, Justice of Campbell County, Virginia, (the first to hold that position in that county), and was in numerous other ways distinguished and influential in the Virginia Colony. He died, unmarried, in 1772, in Campbell County, leaving his estate chiefly to his brothers, Robert, Peter and Andrew Hairston, and to their children.

Peter Hairston, brother of Samuel, and son of the first Peter, died unmarried. His will is recorded in Bedford County, Virginia, dated June 14, 1779, and was proved March 27, 1780. He was a captain of a company of Virginia troops in Colonel Abram Penn's regiment in the Revolutionary War. (State records, Raleigh, North Carolina, Volume XV, Pages 123-4. Also in roster of Henry County, Virginia).

Andrew Hairston, brother of Samuel and Peter, also a son of the first Peter Hairston, was Lieutenant of militia, 1758. He married a lady in, or near, Manchester, Virginia, whose name we do not know. He died in 1782, leaving a large estate, and his will, recorded in Bedford County, Virginia, mentions "... wife Elizabeth and daughters Priscilla, Margaret, and Susanna." It is supposed he had already provided for his two sons, Peter and Hugh. There is a record of an inventory of the estate of Hugh Hairston in Bedford County, Virginia, September 28, 1778. It is said this family moved South after 1782.

Robert Hairston, the eldest son of Peter the first, and brother of Samuel, Peter, and Andrew, mentioned above, was the progenitor of all the Hairstons we know. He first settled

in what is now Campbell County, Virginia, which county he represented in the House of Burgesses, ("Campbell Chronicles," by R. H. Early, and "Acts of Assembly" at Beaver Creek, Virginia). He was a Lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars. In Henning's statutes, Volume VIII, Page 204, lists him as an officer in the Colonial Army. The following is taken from Court records: "At a court held in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, the twenty-fifth day of August, 1769, Robert Hairston, producing a commission appointing him Captain of the Militia in this County, took the usual oath to His Majesty's person and government, and repeated and subscribed the test."

A Copy Test—W. B. Shepherd, Clerk, (in Virginia Historical Magazine, Volume IX, Page 266) we see "Robert Hairston recommended to His Excellency the Governor, as a proper person to serve as commissioner of Peace." (On page 140-41), "Robert Hairston took oath of Allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia, 1776." (On page 145) ". . . he produced his commission from Governor Thomas Nelson, Jr., appointing him first High Sheriff of Henry County, Virginia, and his sons Peter and Samuel qualified as his under sheriffs."

In 1749 Robert Hairston married Ruth Stovall, daughter of George Stovall, Sr., a captain in the Revolutionary War. (Auditors Acct., Volume XXII, page 79, Virginia State Library.) He was also ". . . clerk of House of Burgesses," (R. H. Early). The family records say the marriage was in Amherst County, Virginia, but it must have been in that part of Albemarle County, Virginia, afterwards Amherst County, as that county was only formed from Albemarle in 1761. Another instance of the confusion in old records caused by the dividing and sub-dividing of the counties.

Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston had three sons and six daughters, as follows:

George, born September 20, 1750, married Elizabeth Perkins Letcher, January, 1781.

Peter, born 1752, married Alcey Perkins.

Samuel, born 1755, married Judith Saunders.

Martha, married Alexander Hunter.

Agnes, married John Woods.

Ruth, born April 20, 1782, married Peter Wilson.

Ann, married Reverend Charles Woods, of Kentucky.

Sarah, married Baldwin Rowland.

Elizabeth, married Michael Rowland.

Robert Hairston died at "Runnett Bag," in what is now Franklin County, Virginia, 1783, and his wife, Ruth Stovall Hairston, died March 3, 1808, at a place ". . . Near Beaver Creek in Henry County, (Virginia) where Peter Copeland lived and was taken to Franklin County (Virginia) and buried by the side of my father, on the fifth day of said month, Saturday, signed Peter Hairston." (Third son of Robert and Ruth S. Hairston. Copied from family Bible at "Sauratown," North Carolina, home of Peter Hairston.)

GEORGE HAIRSTON

George Hairston first son of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston was born September 20, 1750. In Virginia Historical Magazine, and Magazine of History and Biography, (Volume IX, page 18), we find the following notes:

George Hairston took Oath of Allegiance, 1776."

"George Hairston appointed Captain in the Revolutionary Army—Colonel Abram Penn's Regiment, produced his commission and took oath of office, 1780."

Volume X, page 354, "George Hairston, Captain, on march to assistance of General Green—April, 1781."

"The Commonwealth of Virginia"

"To George Hairston, Esquire, Greetings:

Know you that from the special trust and confidence which is reposed in your Fidelity, courage and activity and good conduct, our Governor, upon recommendation of the Court of Henry County, doth appoint you, the said George Hairston, County Lieutenant of said County of Henry, to take rank as such from the fourteenth day of February, 1790. In testimony whereof, these our Letters are made Patent. Witness his Excellency, Beverly Randolph, Esquire, our said Governor,

at Richmond, Virginia, this fourteenth day of February, 1790.

Beverly Randolph, Governor of Virginia. Registered Samuel Coleman."

Volume X, page 329, "Colonel George Hairston donated fifty (50) acres of land as a site for Court House and Public Halls, Henry County, (Where Martinsville, Virginia, now stands) and stipulated that lots be sold and the money therefrom be used in the erection of Court House and other public buildings. (See Court records, page 260.)

George Hairston served in the Virginia Legislature in 1798.

From a newspaper sketch of his life and death:

"Colonel George Hairston was a member of the Colonial Convention, 1792, which adopted the Federal Constitution and put Virginia in the Union.

"Colonel George Hairston commanded the third, fourth, fifth and sixth Virginia, and the thirty-sixth North Carolina regiments and was acting Brigadier-General in the War of 1812."

The following is copied from Acts of Assembly.

"General Orders"

"Lieutenant-Colonel George Hairston has arrived and being senior officer, will take command of the Brigade. By Command—J. Bankhead, Adjutant General."

"General Orders"

"Lieutenant-Colonel George Hairston, Fifth Regiment, Virginia Militia. Borough of Norfolk, Virginia. March 11, 1814."

In January 1781 George Hairston married Elizabeth Perkins (Letcher) widow of William Letcher who was shot by the Tories through the window of his home, August 2, 1780, in the presence of his young wife and infant daughter. (This child, Bethenia Letcher, married David Pannill, and was the grandmother of General J. E. B. Stuart, cavalry leader of Confederate fame. She was also the great grandmother of Henry Carter Stuart, Ex-Governor of Virginia). Captain Hairston, a friend of Letcher, and relative of Letcher's wife, (Elizabeth Perkins) hearing of the murder, got his company

together hastily, and attacked the Tory encampment. They captured the gang, tried them by "Drumhead" court martial, convicted and hung them. The place of this trial in Patrick County, Virginia, is called "Drumhead" to this day. In connection with the above marriage there is a romantic and true story of an embroidered buck-skin saddle, and a Chickasaw pony, upon which the bride made her journey to her new home, Marrowbone. (See Page 181).

George and Elizabeth Letcher Hairston—nee Perkins—had twelve children:

Robert, born April 1, 1783, married Ruth Stovall Wilson.

George, born November 27, 1784, married Louisa Hardyman.

Harden, born October 23, 1786, married Sarah S. Staples.

Samuel, born November 19, 1788, married Agnes J. P. Wilson, daughter of Ruth Hairston and Peter Wilson.

Nicholas Perkins, born October 18, 1791; died unmarried.

Henry, born July 23, 1793, married Mary Ewell of Mississippi.

Peter, born January 16, 1796, died unmarried. Buried at Beaver Creek, 1810.

Constantine, born December 17, 1797, died unmarried. Buried at Beaver Creek.

John Adams, born March 15, 1799, married Malinda Corn.

America, born February 21, 1801, married John Calloway.

Marshall, born July 4, 1802, married his cousin, Ann Hairston.

Ruth Stovall, born September 6, 1804, married Peter Hairston.

Elizabeth Perkins (Letcher) Hairston died January 26, 1818, and her husband George Hairston, who died March 5, 1827, were both buried at "Beaver Creek," the old home near Martinsville, Virginia, in Henry County.

"Beaver Creek," the second home built by the Hairston family in Henry County, Virginia, was built by Colonel George Hairston in 1776, three miles from Martinsville. The house is surrounded by a colonial "wind-break" of cedars, and



"BEAVER CREEK"—REMODELED

the walk to the family cemetery is bordered with a boxwood hedge 35 feet high over a hundred years old.

July 28, 1795, Abram Penn sold to George Hairston three hundred and fifty acres of land on the waters of Beaver Creek, in Henry County, Virginia, (Henry County Records).

ROBERT HAIRSTON

Robert Hairston, first son of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins (Letcher) Hairston, was born April 1, 1783. He married his cousin Ruth Stovall Wilson, only child of Peter and Alcey Perkins of Berry Hill, Pittsylvania County, Virginia. (This Alcey is a cousin of Elizabeth Perkins who married George Hairston.)

Berry Hill was said to have been originally buryhill, owing to the great number of British soldiers who died and were buried there. This seems to have been verified by the skeletons, muskets, camp kettles, etc., which were brought out by a great freshet in the Dan River years after. Averse to a change in the name which for generations had identified the place, the name was changed only by two letters, making the attractive name of "Berry Hill." In connection with this old place "is the indisputable proof that General Green occupied the oldest room of the place when he was chased up from Guilford Courthouse, crossed the Dan River, where Wallace was stopped by the opportune high water. Not, however, before he had routed Green's men from the bottoms, from which place they abandoned their muskets, etc., which were found after the extremely high water of 1896 washed the bottoms away in places to a depth of about four feet. Incidentally, Wallace's artillery struck the chimney of the old part of the house, knocking quite a block of brick work out near the ground. The patch of new brick work is still very evident." —A. V. S.

Robert and Ruth Wilson Hairston had no children, but by a former marriage to her cousin Peter Wilson, Ruth had one child, Agnes, who married Samuel Hairston, the younger brother of her stepfather, Robert. Robert Hairston com-

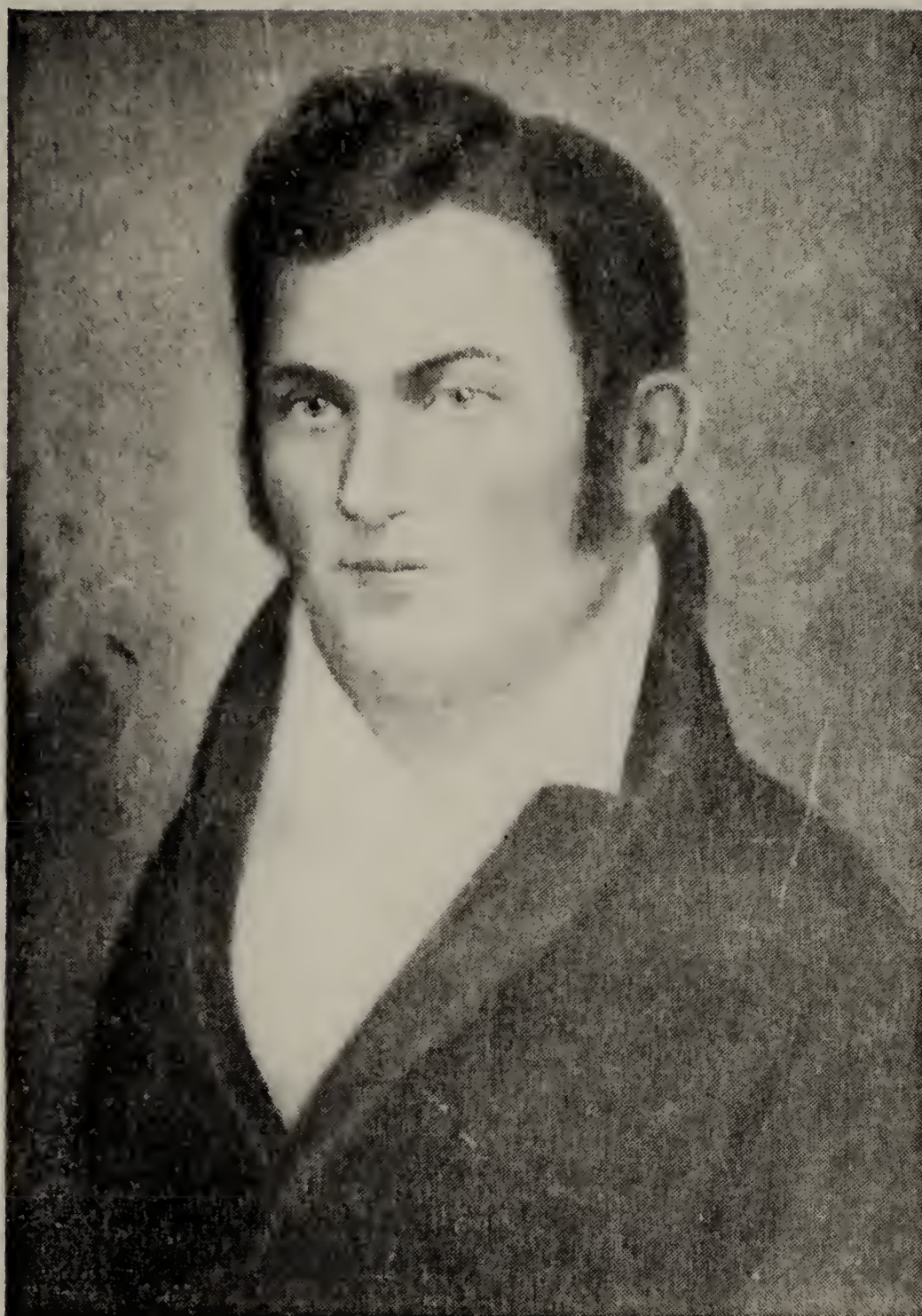
manded a company in Scott's Army in the invasion of Canada and took part in the battle of Lundy's Lane in 1812. He served one term in the Virginia Legislature before moving to Lowns County, Mississippi, where he died in 1852.

In 1839 when the art of taking Daguerreotypes was in its infancy, Robert Hairston was travelling abroad, and hearing of the wonderful invention, he went to see the pictures thus taken. He was so pleased, he paid quite a considerable sum to have his picture taken by this new process. Immediately after it was finished, he returned to Virginia, bringing the picture, which was supposed to be one of the first, if not the first, of its kind to be brought to this country.

GEORGE HAIRSTON

George Hairston (II) second son of George (the first) and Elizabeth Perkins (Letcher) Hairston was born November 27, 1784, and graduated at Princeton University in 1805. He represented his native county, Henry, in the Legislature and Senate longer perhaps than any member before or since. He was invincible as long as he would accept the nomination for either body. The following is taken from a notice of Colonel Hairston's death, published in the Richmond (Virginia) papers:

"The name of Colonel George Hairston is so well known that it is only necessary to announce his death, and he will be mourned far and wide. He occupied during his long life many positions of trust and honor, and had filled them all with credit to himself and honor and profit to the people. For a considerable portion of his life he represented his county in both legislature and senate and he performed every function nobly and well. When the spirit of internal improvement began to manifest itself, Colonel Hairston was one of the most zealous as well as able advocates the subject had, and it is largely owing to his patriotic influence that the Richmond and Danville railroad received the aid which secured its completion. He was appointed State Proxy and discharged the duties of that position with entire satisfaction."



GEORGE HAIRSTON, II

He was a man of indefatigable energy and industry as well as fine business capacity, owning and operating the Union Furnace Iron Works in Patrick County, where Fairystone Park is now located, and extensive farms in Patrick and Henry counties, and in Mississippi. He was too old for active service in the War between the States, but aided in every possible way the Cause of the Confederacy. When "Mr. Pugh," a homeless Irishman volunteered, the members of the Hairston family for whom he had worked for years, fitted him out with uniform, arms, horse, saddle, etc. When he was riding off, he turned for a farewell look at the friends he had learned to love. He waved "Good-bye" and said, "I've fought my hardest battle!" He died in the Confederate service and his remains were brought back and buried in the family cemetery at "Hordsville," (the home erected by George Hairston in 1836).

On the twenty-first day of February, 1811, at "Greenway" the home of Governor John Tyler in Charles City County, Virginia, George Hairston was married to Louisa Hardyman, the orphan daughter of Littlebury and Elizabeth Eppes Hardyman, and relative and ward of Governor Tyler and a beloved member of his family.

George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston came to "Marrowbone," the first home erected by any of the Hairston family in Henry County, Virginia, having been built by Robert, son of the first Peter Hairston, about 1749, and given to his oldest son, George Hairston, and it descended from father to son to the fifth generation of George Hairstons. It was one of the many pitiful tragedies of the War 1861-'65 that made it necessary for old families to give up their ancestral halls. The residence was situated on an eminence sloping to Marrowbone Creek and commanding a vision of varied beauty for several miles. "Marrowbone" as it is now has scarcely a vestige of its former beauty. The front porch is without its beautiful original shape to conform to the projecting hall, the blinds are gone from the windows, the boxwood circles under them are all gone. The lawn, once a carpet of velvet-like

green, is now rough and unkempt. All that is left is one of the many cedar trees that were trimmed and trained to perfection, and the wreck of the boxwood hedge, ten or twelve feet high, that bordered the edge of the top of the first terrace of the falling garden. The three successive terraces, each one a wealth of flowers of every description and color, and each bed bordered with dwarf boxwood. The writer of this sketch was the fourth Hairston bride to enter its portals as its Mistress and her first son was the fifth George Hairston born within its walls. All are gone but memories!

George Hairston gave the land upon which the first Methodist church was erected in Martinsville, in 1838, and in 1847 he gave the lot and contributed generously to the erection of the first Episcopal church. His wife, Louisa Hardyman Hairston was a member of the first class confirmed in the church. He also donated to the Odd Fellows the lot for their hall, and gave to the Reverend Robert Anderson of the Presbyterian church a small farm a few miles from Martinsville where he made his home; reared a large family and erected "Cedar Chapel," (See Sup. Page 193. Pres. Church). George and Louisa Hairston lived, and reared their family at "Marrowbone" until about 1836, he built "Hordsville" on Smith's River where they spent the remaining years of their lives. He died October 13, 1863 and was buried at "Hordsville" by the side of his wife, who died October 23, 1847.

George and Louisa Hairston had eight children to grow to maturity, as follows:

John Tyler, the first child, was born at "Marrowbone" in November, 1811. He was a lawyer of brilliant intellect but frail constitution and he died in Florida in 1856. His remains were brought back to Virginia and buried at "Hordsville." In 1836 he married Pocahontas, daughter of General Benjamin Cabell, and his wife, Sallie Eppes Doswell. They resided at "Red Plains," about two miles from "Marrowbone." Pocahontas Cabell Hairston died in 1853, leaving eight children:

Virginia, the first, died unmarried.



“HORDSVILLE”

Louisa, the second child, was born at "Red Plains;" married Virginius Williams, of Lunenburg County, Virginia, July 3, 1860, and had several children, only one of whom lived to maturity—Ellen Gertrude Williams. She was born in May, 1861 and married Wythe Peyton on September 15, 1879. She died in 1887, leaving three small children; Louisa, born August 24, 1860, died unmarried; William Preston, born January, 1882, and Wythe, Jr., born April, 1885. (Virginius Williams died in 1875; Louisa Hairston Williams died in 1884).

Elizabeth, the third child of John Tyler and Pocahontas Cabell Hairston, was born at "Red Plains" and married Livingston Claiborne, of Danville, Virginia. (The Claiborne pedigree is well authenticated by expert genealogists and extends back of the Christian Era (See record from D. A. R. magazine.) to one Hervey de Claiborne, 1292, on to John de Claiborne of Westmoreland, sixth in descent from Geoffrey, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Curwen of Workton Hall. Seventh in direct line from John de Claiborne, of Romancock, King William County, Virginia, founder of the American family. He was born in England, in 1587, and received through the influence of his cousin Anne, Countess of Pembroke, the appointment of "Surveyor General of Virginia for Life." His sons, Lieutenant-Colonel William, member of the House of Burgesses, and Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas, both distinguished themselves in the Indian Wars and left issue who married into many distinguished families. From this line comes Richard Claiborne whose son Richard Henry Claiborne, whose son Colonel Leonard Claiborne married Letitia Clark and had a son Livingston Claiborne who married Elizabeth L. Hairston.) Their children were: Bettie, who died unmarried; Pocahontas, who married Edgar Griggs, of Danville, Virginia, and had Virginia, who married a Thomas; Elizabeth, who married a McNabb; George, and Edgar, Jr., who died in youth. John Tyler, who married Elizabeth Boone, of Dallas, Texas, and had one child, John Tyler Claiborne, Jr., who married Nancy Paxon. They have four children and live

in New York City. Lettie, who married **L**ol Auxford, and had two children; Elizabeth and Peyton. Livingston and George Claiborne died in childhood.

George Cabell, the fourth son of John Tyler Hairston, was born at "Red Plains." He was Captain of the company of 18 year old boy Reserves in Confederate service, 1861-'65. He married Ann Powell Lash, of North Carolina, and had five children; Annie, who married Captain Stanfield and died childless; Lettie married Frank Dunklee and had two daughters, Alice, who married, first, Robert Critz, and second, Charles Willis Gold; Virginia, who married Daniel Rice. George C., died unmarried; Louly, married Brown, and had one daughter, Mary Lou; and Willie, who married Harry Sanders.

Sallie Eppes, fifth child of John Tyler Hairston, Sr., and Pocahontas Cabell, was born at "Red Plains." She married James S. Redd, of Henry County, Virginia, and had four children; Hallie, died unmarried. James S., Jr., married Cora Malone. Pocahontas Cabell married John Malonee and they had one child, Elizabeth, who married Walter George. Annie, who married John Hulsbush and had one child, both died.

John Tyler, Jr., sixth child of John Tyler Hairston, Sr., was born at "Red Plains." He married Bettie Brown, daughter of Dr. John R. Dillard, and they had two children; Maggie, who married Austin Read of Henry County, Virginia, and Pocahontas.

Hardyman and Powhattan, seventh and eighth children of John Tyler Hairston, Sr., of "Red Plains," both died young.

George Stovall Hairston, second son of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," May 2, 1813. He was a full graduate of the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and was a popular and successful physician. His health was too frail for active service in the Confederate Army, but he was a volunteer surgeon at Manassas. On July 18, 1837, he was married to Matilda, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin, at "Greenwood," Henry County, and came

to reside at "Marrowbone" where he was born. They had eight children, six of whom lived to maturity: Sallie Louisa, first child, was born at "Marrowbone," April 8, 1838. She married January 24, 1864, Captain Fleming Saunders, C. S. A., and had five children to grow to maturity; Mary Fleming, married J. Walter Parkins and they had one son and one daughter. The son, Saunders Parkins, married Mattie Starritt, of Lexington, Virginia and they have four boys and one girl. The daughter, Matilda Parkins, married Raymond Meyers, of Clarke County, Virginia. George, died unmarried. Maude, married Dr. William D. Sydnor, and she died, leaving four children. Maggie, married Joseph O'Neal, and had two children; Joseph, Jr., and Maggie. This daughter, Maggie, married R. L. Moore, of Washington, D. C. Annie M., married Charles E. Bolton, and had two children; Francis, died unmarried, and Louise, who married Dr. Hollandsworth.

Susan Jane, the second child of Dr. George S. and Matilda Martin Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," August, 1841. She married April 25, 1871, John S. Draper, only son of Joseph and Margaret Sayers Draper, a member of the Draper family of Trans-Alleghany pioneer fame. John S. Draper represented Pulaski County in the Virginia Legislature when he was the youngest member of that body, and, at the same time, his wife's grandfather, Colonel George Hairston, was a member of the Virginia Senate and the oldest member of that body. Susan Jane and her husband, John S. Draper, died within a few days of each other, September, 1904, at their home "Draper's Valley," Pulaski County, Virginia. They had four children; John S. Jr., born at "Draper's Valley," September, 1872, married Ida Dunlap, and had two daughters, as follows, Margaret married Armistead Wellford, of Richmond, Virginia, and Mary, who married Samuel Witt, of Richmond, Virginia. Maude, second child of Susan Jane Hairston and John S. Draper, Sr., was born at "Draper's Valley," February 14, 1874, and married Henry Rison, of Richmond, Virginia. They had two sons, Henry Jr., and John D. Janey Hairston, the third child of Susan Jane Hairston and John S. Draper, Sr., was born

at "Draper's Valley" August 17, 1877. She married Joseph Graham, of Pulaski, Virginia, and had two children, Joseph, Jr., and Janey. Joseph, the fourth child of Susan Jane Hairston and John S. Draper, Sr., was born at "Draper's Valley" February 6, 1879. He married, first, Lucy Buford and had two daughters, Elizabeth, who married Tom Ingles, Jr., and another daughter, Kent Hairston. His second wife was Elizabeth Anderson, and they had one child, John S. Joseph Draper died at Pulaski Hospital, April 15, 1928.

Elizabeth McLemore, third child of Dr. George and Matilda Martin Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," July 7, 1843. She married January 24, 1864, Major Samuel Hale, son of John S. and Mary Early Hale. Major Hale was acting Adjutant-General on the Staff of his uncle, General Jubal A. Early. At the Battle of Spottsylvania Court House, May, 1864, he was sitting on his horse near generals Lee and Gordon when General Lee ordered him to ride forward and try to rally his men. He galloped to the front and was killed a few minutes later. In November, 1873, Elizabeth McLemore Hairston Hale, was married to Captain Cyrus Hyde Ingles, of Forrest's Cavalry, Wheeler's Brigade, C. S. A. Captain Ingles died at Martinsville, Virginia, leaving his widow and four children; one son and three daughters.

Captain Cyrus Hyde Ingles was descended from Patrick Crawford who with his brother, Alexander, was among the earliest settlers of Augusta County, Virginia. Alexander married, first, a Hopkins; second, a Mrs. McClure. Patrick married Sallie Wilson; their son John, married Rebecca Allen; their daughter Elizabeth married Captain William Ingles, and their son, Cyrus Hyde Ingles, married the aforesaid Elizabeth McLemore Hairston, widow of Major Samuel Hale. Captain William Ingles' sister, Margaret Ingles, married first, Cyrus Hyde; second, a Gilkeson. It would appear that Cyrus Hyde Ingles was named for the first husband of his aunt, Margaret.

The children of Elizabeth McLemore Hairston Hale, and Cyrus Hyde Ingles were: George Hairston Ingles, married Mrs. Harriet Greenway, nee Curd, no children. Elizabeth



JUDGE NICHOLAS HARDYMAN HAIRSTON

Crawford Ingles, born 1876, married Charles Hunter Watkins, June, 1912. They had no children. Mary Lee, born July 3, 1877, died unmarried in Richmond, Virginia, June 1, 1928. Maude Ingles, born February 14, 1878, was married to Charles Hunter Watkins, of Richmond, Virginia. She died May, 1911. They had one son and three daughters, Charles H., Jr., married May Allen, of New York City and they have two daughters, Shirley Allen and Catharine Montague. Elizabeth Ingles Watkins married R. Carter Scott, Jr., of Richmond, Virginia; no children. Maude Randolph Watkins married James Elgin Galleher, of Leesburg, Virginia, and had one child who died in infancy. Catharine Montague Watkins, is unmarried.

- George S., Jr., fourth child of Dr. George S. and Matilda Martin Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," March 11, 1845. He married his cousin, Nannie Wilson Watkins, November, 1869, and resided at "Hordsville," until his death, September, 1876. This estate was bequeathed to him by his grandfather, George Hairston. The children of this marriage were: George ("Rusty"), born at "Hordsville," January 12, 1871, and married Maude Jackson, a niece of Admiral Robley D. Evans, ("Fighting Bob"). They had two sons, George, who married May Wagoner, and Nicholas married Evelyn Prilliman. Peter and Mattie, brother and sister of George ("Rusty"), both unmarried, live at their birthplace, "Hordsville."

Matilda Martin, fifth child of Dr. George S. and Matilda Martin Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," February 16, 1847, and married Robert C. Tate, of Pulaski County, Virginia. They had three children. She died at "Draper's Valley," Pulaski County, Virginia. Their children, Charles C., unmarried, resides at Rural Retreat, Virginia; Janey H., and William; both of whom died unmarried.

Nicholas Hardyman, the sixth child of Dr. George S. and Matilda Martin Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," April 19, 1852. He read law in the office of his uncle, Colonel William Martin, in Henry County, Virginia, and was County Judge for several years. He married his cousin, Lizzie Seawell Hairston, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston,

September 17, 1874, and lived at "Marrowbone" until he began to practice law, when he removed to Martinsville, Virginia, in 1884. In 1903, he moved to Roanoke, Virginia, where he practiced his profession until his death, June 27, 1927. From this marriage there were four children: George, the first child, was born at "Marrowbone," June 29, 1877. After graduating in law at Washington and Lee University, he practiced with his father, Judge Nicholas Hairston, until his death, December 12, 1904, in Roanoke, Virginia. His unusually brilliant intellect, bright happy disposition and lovable nature made many friends and verified the old quotation, "Death loves a shining mark." Samuel William, second child of this marriage, was born at "Marrowbone," July 13, 1881, graduated in law at Washington and Lee University before he was twenty-one years old, but as soon as he "reached his majority" he began the practice of his profession with his father and his brother in Roanoke, Virginia. He is the author of "Answers to Virginia Bar Examination." On March 31, 1908, he married Letitia Richardson Smith, only daughter of John Randolph and Frank Staples Smith, of Augusta County, Virginia, and he has two daughters; Elizabeth Frances and Lettie Randolph. Elizabeth Frances, born February 6, 1909, in Roanoke, Virginia, was married to Walter Starkey, November, 1931. They have two daughters, Leigh and Patricia, and twin sons, Walter and Chauncy. Lettie Randolph, born April 1, 1912, in Roanoke, Virginia, married Joseph Hodges, (see Hodges, page 58), October, 1933, and they have two children, Randolph and Sam Hairston. Elizabeth Seawell, third child of Nicholas H., and Lizzie Seawell Hairston, was born in Martinsville, Henry County, Virginia, March 15, 1890. She married William Nelson Hobbie in Roanoke, Virginia, June 2, 1913. There were three children, William Nelson, Jr., born March 17, 1914, and died June 2, 1916; Nicholas Hairston, born August 17, 1917, and Francis Corbin Wellford, born January 22, 1922. Mary Matilda, fourth child of Nicholas H., and Lizzie Seawell Hairston, was born in Martinsville, Henry County, Virginia, July 23, 1895. On September 8, 1915, she

married Dr. Walter Maynard Otey, M.D. They had three children: One died at birth; Mary Elizabeth was born January 27, 1917, and died November 1935; Walter Maynard, Jr., born May 22, 1920.

Dr. George S. Hairston died at "Marrowbone," May 9, 1863, and was buried by the side of his wife, Matilda Martin Hairston, who died May 4, 1854.

Elizabeth, third child of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," March 30, 1815, married September 15, 1836, John T. Seawell, of Gloucester County, Virginia. They had two children; Maria Louisa, born April 1838, died unmarried in 1921. George Hairston Seawell, was born at the family home, "The Shelter," Gloucester County, Virginia, married, first, Nettie Jackson Smith, of Gloucester County, Virginia, and had three children; John Tyler, married Bell Brady, of New York, and they had one son, Philip Hairston. Molly Jackson, died unmarried. Georgia, married Walter Perrin, of Gloucester County, Virginia, and had two children, a daughter, Wellford, and a son, Baldwin. George Hairston Seawell's second wife was Lessie Strother, nee Cary. They had no children. After the death of his wife Elizabeth Hairston, March 13, 1849, John Tyler Seawell took for his second wife, Fannie Jackson, and had two daughters, Henrietta and Molly Elliott, the well-known author. Both died unmarried.

Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, Sr., fourth child of George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," March 19, 1817, and died August 25, 1852. He was married at "Font Hill," to Sarah Hughes Dillard, daughter of General John, and Matilda Hughes Dillard, of Henry County, Virginia, on May 31, 1843. They had five children, John D., unmarried. Louisa, married James Guthrie and died childless. George H., died in early boyhood. Nicholas H., Jr., married, first, Lettie Grasty, of Danville, Virginia, and second, Rosa Crews, of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. They had no children. The fifth child of Nicholas H. and Sarah Hughes Hairston died in infancy.

Susan Maria, fifth child of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," December 7, 1818, and was married to Colonel William Martin, son of Colonel Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin, December 7, 1836. They had five children to live to maturity at "Magna Vista," their home near "Marrowbone;" Bettie Martin, born at "Magna Vista" about 1840, married Dr. William Dorsey Brengle, of Frederick, Maryland, and had two daughters, Maisie and Betty Martin. Maisie Brengle married John Anthony; had no children, and Bettie Martin Brengle married Dr. Joseph Sommers; had two children, Maisie Joe, and John Anthony Sommers. The other children of Susan Maria and Colonel William Martin died unmarried.

Louisa Hardyman, sixth child of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone" April 1, 1821, and married Peter Wilson Watkins, September 17, 1844. Peter Watkins' mother was Nancy Wilson, daughter of Peter and Ailcey Wilson, who came from Scotland in 1700. (Their ancestor, Bartholomew Dupuy, who belonged to the army of Louis XIV of France, married Susanne Lavillon, of France. Their son, John, married Garronde, daughter of John and Magdaline Dupuy and their daughter married Thomas Watkins. Their son, John Watkins, married Nancy Wilson, mother of Peter Wilson Watkins. Bartholomew Dupuy and his wife were forced to take refuge in Germany when the Edict of Nantes was revoked. Later, with 170 Huguenots, they came to Virginia on the ship, "Peter and Anthony," September 20, 1700, and landed at Jamestown, Virginia. They were the progenitors of the Dupuy-Watkins line. Peter and Anthony became family names). Louisa Hardyman and Peter Wilson Watkins had four children;

George Hairston was born in 1845, at "Shawnee," their home near "Marrowbone." He left school in 1863 to join the eighteen-year-old troops in the Confederate Army; was taken prisoner to Point Lookout, Maryland, where from exposure and lack of food, his health was so undermined that he never fully recovered. Just a little incident in the experience of this

young Confederate soldier follows: After the surrender at Appomattox, Virginia, Stoneman's Federal troops passed through Henry County, Virginia, (en route to North Carolina) committing all sorts of crimes and depredations, robberies, etc. When they were reported near Martinsville, Virginia. Joe King, of Ridgeway, Sam Martin, of "Magna Vista," and George Hairston Watkins, of "Shawnee," proposed to quietly reconnoiter and ascertain, if possible, their number. On the way, they met an unknown negro on horseback, who said to them, "Ain't no Yankees anywhere about here." But as he turned and galloped off, Joe King saw "U.S." branded on his horse and knew that they would be betrayed. King shouted, "Shoot him, Hairston, shoot him! He'll betray us!" but at a turn in the road, the negro was out of sight. A little later, as the boys rode on, there rang out the command, "Halt!" but knowing that they were greatly outnumbered, they decided that "A good run is better than a bad stand," so they took to the woods and made their escape. Hairston lost his cap, a serious loss in those days! When they reached Martinsville and made their report, they gathered together the few Confederates in that section and surprised Stoneman's men in camp on Jones Creek near town; engaged them in a fight in which five Yankees were killed; two mortally wounded, and only one Confederate killed, a young man named Franklin from Tennessee. This was the only battle on Henry County soil, and no doubt the last in the War between the States! George Hairston Watkins married his cousin, America Watkins, daughter of Letitia Hairston and Thomas Watkins, and had five children; Mary Saunders, who married a Sanford; Peter unmarried; Samuel H. married Minnie DeShazo and had one son, George; Louisa; and Lettie who married a Wadsworth. George Hairston Watkins died July 25, 1873.

Nannie Wilson, second child of Louisa H. and Peter W. Watkins, was born at "Shawnee," May 19, 1848, and married her cousin, George S. Hairston, son of Dr. George S., and Matilda Martin Hairston, on November 23, 1869. They lived

at "Hordsville" and had the following children: George ("Rusty"); Louisa died in infancy; Peter and Mattie, both unmarried, reside at "Hordsville."

Louisa Hardyman, third child of Louisa H. and Peter W. Watkins, was born at "Shawnee," August 15, 1853, and married in November, 1874, her cousin John Tyler Hairston, son of Samuel W. and Eliza Penn Hairston. They had three children to live to maturity: Eliza Penn and Nannie, both unmarried, and Peter Watkins Hairston who married Lelia Price of North Carolina. He died, leaving his widow and the following children: Louisa, who married Raymond Breedon and has two children, Raymond, Jr., and Donald Hairston; Robert Tyler, married Virginia Laws of South Carolina. Samuel William married Edna Fisher and they have one child, Helen Sue; Joseph Watkins, is unmarried.

Elizabeth Perkins, fourth child of Louisa H. and Peter W. Watkins, was born at "Hordsville," October 10, 1862, is unmarried, and lives at Richmond, Virginia.

Robert Henry, seventh child of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," January 2, 1824, and was married, November 17, 1852, at Franklin Court House, (Now Rocky Mount, Virginia) to Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of Mary Ingles and Samuel Saunders, of Franklin County, Virginia. She was a lineal descendant of Mary Draper Ingles of Trans-Alleghany Pioneer fame. Robert and Elizabeth Saunders Hairston had two children: Mary Louisa, born September 8, 1855, and Elizabeth Leigh, born September 8, 1858. Robert Henry Hairston died at "Roundabout Plantation," near Martinsville, Virginia, January 30, 1903.

Mary Louisa Hairston was married on July 5, 1881, to Henry Mauzy Darnall, member of the illustrious Darnall family that settled in Maryland with their kinsman, Lord Baltimore. Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, was the grandson of one Mary Darnall and married his cousin, another Mary Darnall. Through the Mauzy lineage Henry Mauzy Darnall was descended from Henry Mauzy, Huguenot minister, who escaped from France in 1685, after the Edict of Nantes was revoked,

and settled in Virginia. Mary Louisa and Henry Mauzy Darnall had four children; Mary Saunders, born April 19, 1882, and married, April 12, 1910, Beverly Mercer Hartman, of Petersburg, Virginia, whose ancestor, Johnnes Von Hardtmann, came from Basel, Switzerland, in the early 1700's, and settled in Alleghany, Pennsylvania. Through his maternal line, Beverly Mercer Hartman was descended from General Hugh Mercer of Revolutionary fame and was a kinsman of General Ambrose Powell Hill C. S. A. Beverly Mercer and Mary Darnall Hartman have one child, Millicent Pryor Hartman. Harry Hairston Darnall, second child, born May 13, 1884, married Emma Holderby, of Huntington, West Virginia, and has two children; Harry H., Jr., and Lucy Holderby. Harry H. Darnall, Sr., was a member of the West Virginia Senate, 1922. Thomas Mauzy Darnall, third child, was born May 28, 1890, and married, first, Katharine de Jarnette Hoge, and had one child, Katharine Hoge; second, Erna May Maxie, and has one child, Thomas Ashton. Elizabeth Terry Darnall, fourth child, was born December 22, 1893, and married Edmund Jackson Snyder, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and has two children, Charles Jackson and Mary Anne.

Elizabeth Leigh, second child of Robert H. and Elizabeth Saunders Hairston, married William Seymour Gravely, of Henry County, Virginia, and had three children; Sarah Morton, born October 12, 1886, is unmarried; William Seymour, Jr., born March, 1888, is a Major in the Air Service of the United States Army. As an instructor in aviation, one of his pupils was Colonel Charles A. Lindbergh. William S. Gravely, Jr., married Ada Coulson, of Houston, Texas, no children. Robert Hairston Gravely, born August, 1890, and married Lola Maury St. John, of San Antonio, Texas. They have one child, Judith Maury Gravely. Robert Hairston Gravely saw service with the American Expeditionary Forces in France and later with the Army of Occupation in Germany, during the World War.

Samuel William, eighth child of Colonel George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, was born at "Marrowbone," De-

cember 18, 1826. He was educated at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, and was married, October 26, 1848, to Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Mary Christian Kennerly Penn, at "Poplar Grove," Patrick County, Virginia, the home her father inherited from his father, Colonel Abram Penn, who built it about 1782. Samuel William inherited the valuable "Union Furnace" iron works from his father and built a beautiful home where he and his family resided until 1862, when he was notified that the "G. H. Iron" was superior to any that could be procured for cavalry horseshoes, caisson tires, etc., and that the Confederate government would buy, lease, or pay him, to operate the works for the government. Owing to his extremely frail health which kept him from active service, he decided he could best serve the Confederacy by turning the iron works over to the government, which he did and moved to Georgia, hoping the mild climate would restore his health. He bought a farm ten miles from Andersonville Prison, to the support of which he gave generously of money and provisions, and was in frequent contact with the prison officials. He knew Colonel Wirz personally and knew him to be absolutely innocent of the crimes attributed to him, and that he treated the Yankee prisoners as humanely as possible with the extremely limited means and provisions at his disposal. Broken in health and finances, Samuel W. Hairston returned to a little farm in Henry County, Virginia, in 1867. Hearing of his return the laboring men who had worked for him and been his beneficiaries in the days of his prosperity came in crowds and begged him to return to the "Furnace." With tears in his eyes he told them, "Men, I am not able to buy it." They declared, "We will work and buy it for you, if you will just come and live among us again!" Of course he could not accept such generosity and sacrifice from them and he declined, but wept when he declared his appreciation. After a few years of declining health, he died in the home of his youngest daughter, Lizzie S. Hairston, in Martinsville, Virginia, March 31, 1885, and his wife died in the same home, January 1, 1900. Samuel W. and Eliza Penn

Hairston had four children :

John Tyler, the first son, born October 16, 1849, married his cousin Louisa Hardyman Watkins, daughter of Louisa H. and Peter Wilson Watkins. Their children were: Eliza Penn, Nancy Hardyman, and Peter Watkins. John Tyler Hairston died October 18, 1902, and was buried at "Hordsville."

Mary Louisa, the second child of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, born February 12, 1852, married February, 1882, her cousin Edwin Penn Zentmeyer and had four boys; Edwin, Jr., William, Hairston, and George. All died in early childhood.

George, the third child of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, born July 30, 1853, died of typhoid fever, August, 1886, in the prime of splendid young manhood. Beloved by all who knew him, a friend of the unfortunate and afflicted, a Christian gentleman.

Elizabeth Seawell, fourth child of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, born at "Union Furnace," Patrick County, Virginia, August 19, 1855, married her cousin, Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, son of Dr. George and Matilda Martin Hairston, and lived at "Marrowbone" until 1884, when they removed to Martinsville, Virginia. They had four children; George Stovall, Samuel William, Elizabeth Seawell, and Mary Matilda.

HARDEN HAIRSTON

Harden, third son of Colonel George, and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, was born October 23, 1786, and lived at the "Old Fort,"—so called from an Indian fort,—died in Lownes County, Mississippi, in 1862. He was Master of Transportation in the Southern Division of the American Army in the War of 1812. He married Sallie Stovall Staples, daughter of John and Martha Stovall Staples, (John Staples' father, John Staples, married Kiziah Norman, daughter of Isaac and Frances Courteney Norman, son of George and Anna Tolson Norman, who came from England to Cumberland, Maryland, 1675). Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston had nine children; George, the first child, died unmarried;

John, the second child, killed by lightning 1838, died unmarried; Samuel Harden, third child, born April, 1822, graduated at William and Mary College, where he studied law. He served on the staff of General J. E. B. Stuart in the Confederate service, and was killed in the falling of the gallery at the State Capitol in Richmond, Virginia, 1870. He married his cousin Alcey, daughter of Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston, of "Oak Hill." They had three children; Harden, their first child, born April, 1857, married Delphine Hall, of North Carolina, and died in July, 1927; they had no children.

Ruth, their second child, married Alfred Varley Simms, brother of Admiral William Simms, U. S. N. She died, May 25, 1936; they had four children, Elsie married Fred Quimby Rickard and had two children, Fred, Jr., and Elsie. Ruth married Howard Norton, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and has two children; Varley Bill and Paul. Volita married Charles Davidson and has two children. Alfred married Phyllis Hall, of Millington, New Jersey, whose parents were Henrietta May Hudspeth and Harvey Benjamin Hall. They were descended from Joseph Hall and his wife Catharine Smith, of Canada, and Thomas Hudspeth of Scotland, and his wife, Mary Strong, of New York.

Sarah Staples, the third child of Harden and Sallie Stovall Staples Hairston, was born at "Chatmoss" in Henry County, Virginia, September 21, 1865. She married James Dodge Glenn, of North Carolina, on October 20, 1898, (Tristan Dodge came from North England, on the River Tweed, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. In 1661 he went to Block Island and was one of the original owners. He and his grandchildren built the first Baptist Church on the Island. He was a Freedman 1664, Sergeant in 1676, and he died in 1720. His son, William, married Sarah, the daughter of Peter and Mary George. Their son, Samuel, born 1691, settled at Cow's Neck, now Port Washington, Long Island, in 1718. Their son, Samuel, born 1730, married Helena Ameronun, in 1753, and was a noted astronomer and author of poems of merit. In 1779 he was a member of the Legislature from Dutchess County, New

York, a Captain in the Revolution, and an original member and signer of the Constitution of the Society of the Cincinnati. His son Richard enlisted when at thirteen as a fifer in the Continental and rose in rank until he became Major-General in the War of 1812. He married Ann Sarah Irving, sister of Washington Irving, in 1770. They had one son, James Richard Dodge, of Wilkesboro, North Carolina, who married Susan Williams, of Memphis, Tennessee. Their daughter, Ann Sarah Irving Dodge, in 1831, married Chalmers Lanier Glenn and these were the parents of James Dodge Glenn who married Sarah Staples Hairston, of "Chatmoss"). Sarah Staples Hairston and James Dodge Glenn had one child, Ailcie, born September 23, 1899, and married Murray Whittle on April 19, 1922. They had one child, Sarah Hairston Whittle, born January 17, 1924. "Chatmoss," the handsome estate of Harden and Alcey Hairston, is located about seven miles east of Martinsville, Virginia. It was an historic home, closely associated with the life of Patrick Henry. The house, furnished with rare antiques, silver, and valuable family portraits, was burned in 1928, but has been rebuilt and is the home of Ruth Simms and her husband, Howard Norton.

Peter Constant, fourth child of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, was born at the "Old Fort," 1823, graduated in medicine and practiced in Lownes County, Mississippi. He married Wortley Virginia Moseley in 1848 and had fifteen children; as follows: Harden Moseley, born 1849, married Marietta M. Erwin. Sallie Staples, born 1851, married Dabney L. Erwin. Mary Wortley, born 1853, married James Erwin Cox. John T. born 1855, married Laura Peters (and their son was General Moseley Hairston, of Gulfport, Mississippi.) George William, born 1857, married, first, his cousin, Mary Watt, daughter of Kiziah Staples and Nicholas Edward Hairston, and second, Antoinette Erwin, and third, Ella Sharpe. Nannie Montague and Maria Bynum, were twins, born 1860. Peter Stuart, born 1862, married Mrs. C. Turner (nee Lawrence). Alice Elizabeth, born 1864, married Edward Swope Moore. James Thomas Watt, born 1865, married Mary

Agnes McGuire. Pattie Allen, born 1868, married William Starling, had five children. Turner, born 1870; Nicholas Erwin, born 1873; Constance and Constantine, twins, died in infancy.

Nicholas Edward, fifth child of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, was born at the "Old Fort," 1825, and was educated at Harvard College. He married Kiziah, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples, and moved to Mississippi. They had four daughters; Sallie Harden, Kiziah Staples, Bettie Waller, and Mary Watt, who married her cousin, George William, fifth son of Peter Constant and Wortley Virginia Moseley Hairston. They had one child, Kiziah, who married a Witherspoon, and died leaving one child. By a second marriage, George William Hairston had one child, Nettie.

Robert Andrew, sixth child of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, was born at the "Old Fort," 1829, and took his M.A. degree from the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill. He married Mary Hayes, of Eutaw, Alabama, and had four children; Percy, of Green County; Ada, married Martin Sumner, of Birmingham, Alabama; Charles Hayes, and George Hayes.

J. T. W. seventh son of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, was born at the "Old Fort," January, 1835. He graduated at the Virginia Military Institute, was a Major in the Confederate Army, in 1861, and surrendered at Meridian, Mississippi, July, 1865. In 1873 he married his cousin, Bettie Perkins Hairston, daughter of Marshall and Ann Hairston, of "Beaver Creek," Henry County, Virginia. They had two sons, Marshall, who died in infancy, and Watt, Jr., born December, 1876, died unmarried, 1916.

Elizabeth Perkins, first daughter of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, born 1809, married her cousin Samuel Saunders, son of Samuel and Judith Saunders Hairston, of Franklin County, Virginia, and died in Lownes County, Mississippi, leaving six sons and four daughters; Samuel H. born 1830, died unmarried. Bettie Henry, born 1835, died unmarried. John Henry, born 1839. Robert P. born 1842, married Mar-



"OAK HILL"

garet Potts. Joab Early, born 1844. George, married Anne Potts. Judith, born 1827, died unmarried. Sarah Staples, born 1832, married the Reverend A. H. Barclay. Mary Theodosia, born 1837. Fleming Saunders, born 1849, married Jane Evans.

Sarah Alcey, second daughter of Harden and Sallie Staples Hairston, born at the "Old Fort," 1817, married Thomas B. Brooks, of Lownes County, Mississippi, in 1848, and died in 1884. They had four children; Sallie Staples, Mary Thomas, married William H. Helms, of Kentucky (of the family of Governor Helms of Kentucky), Harden, Jr., married Georgia, sister of William H. Helms, of Kentucky, and Alice Bell.

SAMUEL HAIRSTON

Samuel, fourth child of George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, was born November 11, 1788. He settled first in Charlotte County, Virginia, married his cousin Agnes Wilson, the only child of Peter and Ruth Hairston Wilson, and later moved to "Oak Hill," Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1823. Samuel Hairston served under General Scott in the War of 1812 as a Lieutenant. He was a planter on a large scale, owning an immense boundary of land and "nearly two thousand negroes. Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston had six children:

Peter Wilson, first child, was born at "Oak Hill," and married first, Columbia, daughter of Archibald and Elizabeth Pan-nill Stuart, and sister of General J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A. She died, leaving no children, and is buried at "Berry Hill." His second wife was Fannie Caldwell, daughter of Judge Caldwell, of North Carolina. He graduated at the University of North Carolina, was with General J. E. B. Stuart in the Confederate Army, and after the war was a successful Commission Merchant in Baltimore, Maryland, where he died, February 17, 1886. By his second marriage he had four children; Frank and Agnes died unmarried. Ruth, unmarried, resides at "Sauratown," the residence of her grandfather, in 1786. Peter, who inherited, and lives at "Cooleemee" (in North Carolina), married Elmer George, daughter of the Reverend Nelson

George, and they have two children, Peter, and Nelson George Hairston.

George, the second child of Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston, was born at "Oak Hill." He married Ann Elizabeth Lash, of North Carolina, who died in 1925. They had two sons; William, who married, first, Bettie Dobson who died leaving two daughters, Laura, who married Edwin Penn, and has a son, Edwin, Jr.; Elizabeth, who married Pride Hunt, of Chatham, Virginia, died soon after the birth of their one child, Pride, Jr. William Hairston's second marriage was to Julia Anderson. Two children, William, Jr., and Julia, survive him. Samuel Hairston, second son of George and Ann Elizabeth Lash Hairston, married May Joplin, of Danville, Virginia, and had the following children; James, married Flossie Phillips, of North Carolina. Samuel, married Sallie Staples, sister of Attorney-General Abram Penn Staples, of Roanoke, Virginia. Rufus, George, Mary (doing missionary educational work in Honolulu), Ruth and Ann.

Henry and Robert, third and fourth children of Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston, died young and unmarried.

Ruth Stovall, fifth child of Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston, married Samuel P. Wilson, and lived at "Windsor," Pittsylvania County, Virginia. She died in 1888 leaving four children; Samuel, Jr., who married Hallie Redd, and had seven children; Robert, William, Agnes, John, Peter, Samuel, Jr., and Ellen, who married Spencer James, of Danville, Virginia. Agnes married W. D. McGill, of Richmond, Virginia, and had no children. Ruth and Alice were both unmarried.

Alcey, daughter of Samuel and Agnes Wilson Hairston, born November 10, 1830, died July 24, 1914. She married her cousin Samuel Harden Hairston and had three children; Harden, Ruth, and Sarah Staples.

NICHOLAS PERKINS HAIRSTON

Nicholas Perkins, fifth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born October 18, 1791, died unmarried at the home of his brother, Henry, in Tallahatchee,

HENRY HAIRSTON

Henry, sixth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born July 23, 1793, and married Mary Ewell, (said to have been Yuille, in 1620) a relative of General B. S. Ewell, C. S. A. They settled at Tallahatchee, Mississippi, and had three children. Both parents and children died within a few weeks of each other.

PETER HAIRSTON

Peter, seventh child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born 1796, and died in childhood.

CONSTANTINE HAIRSTON

Constantine, eighth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born December 17, 1797. He was a man of unusual handsome appearance and decided literary tastes and talents. He died young and unmarried and is buried at "Beaver Creek," Henry County, Virginia. (The name "Constant" is first noted in the Perkins family in 1652).

JOHN ADAMS HAIRSTON

John Adams, ninth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born March 15, 1799, married Malinda Corn, whose mother was Nancy, daughter of John and Elizabeth Maddox Hancock. Her sister, Mary Ann, married the Reverend William Selden, the immigrant, 1690. John Hancock, grandfather of Malinda Corn Hairston, was a vestryman in Lynnhaven Parish, Prince William County, Virginia, in 1788, and through this line is traced to Nathaniel Hancock, who came to America and died in 1652. The coat-of-arms attributed to him denotes the name graphically by the dexter hand on shield, and the crest, a cock also holding a couped hand. (Genealogical Record, Richmond Dispatch). John Adams and Malinda Corn Hairston had five children; George, unmarried. Marshall, born at Yallabusha, Mississippi, joined the Confederate Army while a mere youth and served throughout the War on General Walthall's staff. He married

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The first of the three parts of the history of the United States of America is the history of the early years of the nation, from the first settlement of the continent to the establishment of the federal government. The second part is the history of the middle years, from the establishment of the federal government to the outbreak of the Civil War. The third part is the history of the late years, from the outbreak of the Civil War to the present time.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The first of the three parts of the history of the United States of America is the history of the early years of the nation, from the first settlement of the continent to the establishment of the federal government. The second part is the history of the middle years, from the establishment of the federal government to the outbreak of the Civil War. The third part is the history of the late years, from the outbreak of the Civil War to the present time.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The first of the three parts of the history of the United States of America is the history of the early years of the nation, from the first settlement of the continent to the establishment of the federal government. The second part is the history of the middle years, from the establishment of the federal government to the outbreak of the Civil War. The third part is the history of the late years, from the outbreak of the Civil War to the present time.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The first of the three parts of the history of the United States of America is the history of the early years of the nation, from the first settlement of the continent to the establishment of the federal government. The second part is the history of the middle years, from the establishment of the federal government to the outbreak of the Civil War. The third part is the history of the late years, from the outbreak of the Civil War to the present time.

Mary Wendell, of Oxford, Mississippi, and had one daughter, Hattie. Elizabeth Perkins, the third child, married Dr. Lewis Jones, a planter and banker of Grenada, Mississippi. Ruth, the fourth child, married Leander Rayburn, of Banoba, Mississippi. Susan, the fifth child, married Captain Roland Jones, brother of Dr. Lewis Jones, of Yallabusha, Mississippi. Elizabeth, who married Dr. Lewis Jones, had a son, Selden, and three daughters. Laura, married Armistead Leigh. Their son, Randolph Leigh, has attained quite a reputation in the literary world. He has had extensive contacts with international leaders over a period of fourteen years. He has organized and directed international oratorical contests participated in, not only in the United States, but by many of the European nations. His object was to bring about a better understanding on the part of the students in the leading countries on fundamental principles. He has spent twenty-six months in Europe as a writer of special articles for the Los Angeles Times, and the Washington Star, and has also written several books of merit. Another daughter of Elizabeth and Dr. Lewis Jones, "Weet," married a Barksdale, and Ruth married Talbott Thomas. They have four children, Wilbur, Elizabeth, Lewis Jones and William. (Alice Elizabeth Hairston, daughter of Peter Constant and Wortley Virginia Moseley Hairston, married Edward S. Moore, and had Mary Moore who married Jones Barksdale and had one son, Lewis Jones Barksdale).

AMERICA HAIRSTON

America, the tenth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born February 21, 1801, married John Calloway. (It is interesting to note that the Calloway family can be traced back to a Monk, confirmed by King Henry the first, and emigrated from Normandy to Cornwall. In 1500 one of the name placed a memorial window in the church at St. Neets, which is said to be still standing. The first known in Virginia was Colonel William Calloway, of Bedford County, before 1719. They intermarried with the Earlys, Penns, Steptoes, Ayletts, and Lees). America Hairston Callo-

way was regarded as a woman of unusual intellectual and personal attractions. She died on the threshold of useful young womanhood and is buried at "Beaver Creek." She left two young children; George died unmarried, and Ruth married George Pannill. She had eight children, as follows: William, was said to have been the first Henry County soldier killed in the Confederate service; Harden and Louisa died young and unmarried; Edmund, married Eliza, daughter of Dr. Peter and Sally Reamy and had seven children. Sallie married John Redd Smith, of Martinsville, Virginia. Maria married Brumfield Read. Ruth, Bethina and Amy are unmarried. George and Stuart entered the World War; one was killed instantly and one mortally injured at Chateau Thiery.

MARSHALL HAIRSTON

Marshall, the eleventh child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, born July 4, 1802, married his cousin Ann, daughter of Samuel and Judith Saunders Hairston, of Franklin County, Virginia. He lived, died, and is buried at "Beaver Creek," 1882. Marshall and Ann Hairston had one son, John A., who was killed at the Battle of Williamsburg, 1862, unmarried, and three daughters; Bettie Perkins, married her cousin J. T. W. Hairston; Ann Marshall, unmarried; Ruth Stovall, married Robert Wilson of "Dan's Hill," Pittsylvania County, Virginia, son of Robert and Catharine Pannill Wilson. Their daughter, Ann Marshall Wilson, married Rorer Anderson James, of Danville, Virginia, and had the following children: Robert Wilson, married Jean Dwyer, in 1921; Rorer Anderson, Jr., born 1897, died 1937, married Elizabeth Letcher Stuart, in 1919; Ann, born 1901, married in 1929 James Edward Covington and has three children; John Bruce, born 1905, died 1939, married Helen Hodges in 1927.

RUTH STOVALL HAIRSTON

Ruth Stovall, twelfth child of Colonel George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, Born September 6, 1804, died

September 20, 1838. She married her cousin Peter, son of Samuel and Judith Saunders Hairston, of Franklin County, Virginia, and had four children; Samuel, born May 6, 1829, died September, 1895, married in 1853 Henrietta Jones, of Appomattox County, Virginia. They had seven children, as follows: Willie Jones and Peter died unmarried; Samuel died in infancy; George married Myra Stafford of Texas; Marshall married first, Annie Smith, of Henry County, Virginia, and had one son, Marshall, Jr., who married Dixie McCabe, and went to China, one child. Marshall's second wife was Annie Tatum, one child. Robert, sixth child of Samuel and Henrietta Hairston, born December 8, 1864, married Penelope Wilson, of North Carolina, and they have five children; Henrietta married Robert Snow, of North Carolina; Ruth married Jarrell Donovan, of Georgia; Mary Wilson married Dr. William Eyre Sisson, son of Charles and Elizabeth Davies Eyre Sisson, of Providence, R. I., in September 1924, and had two children, William Eyre, Jr., and Elizabeth Davies Eyre Sisson. Both Dr. Sisson and his son were drowned in a lake in the Cuyamaca Mountains near San Diego, California. Dr. Sisson was a graduate of Brown University and of Johns Hopkins University. Mary Hairston Sisson and her daughter Elizabeth, born July 29th, 1926, are now living in Richmond, Virginia. "Miss Lou" married Clark Overton Dixon; Robert, Jr., married Mishia Scruggs; Caroline, seventh child of Samuel and Henrietta Hairston, born April 12, 1875, married Thomas Armistead Ransone, of Farmville, Virginia. They have no children, but adopted Maurice, nephew of T. A. Ransone, and he is well beloved. He married Clara Scott.

George Isham, second son of Ruth Stovall and Peter Hairston, married Pat Smith, daughter of James M. Smith, of Martinsville, Virginia. They had no children. He was captain of the first company formed to join the Confederate Army, from Ridgeway, Henry County, Virginia. He and his wife both died soon after the war.

Peter, third son of Ruth Stovall and Peter Hairston, born



COLONEL PETER HAIRSTON, C. S. A.



W. E. H. [illegible]

1835. He was educated at West Point and held commission of Brigadier-General of Militia before the war 1861-1865. When the news that Virginia had seceded from the Union flashed over the wires in 1861, he telegraphed to proffer his services to the Governor of Virginia and was ordered to report for duty. He goes on record as the first volunteer from Henry County, Virginia. He was first with General Jubal Early, later with General Beauregarde at Manassas, where he took charge of the regiment. At Manassas and at Blackburn's Fort he was commended for bravery and fidelity. General Beauregarde reported "Hairston handled his command with satisfactory coolness and skill," (Confederate Military Records). He was severely wounded at Williamsburg and again commended by brigade and division commanders. At Frazier's Farm he was commended in General Orders for fidelity and bravery. During the War he was wounded seven times and had several horses shot from under him. After the War he returned to his home, "Irwin," in Henry County, Virginia. He married Lou Jones, younger sister of Henrietta Jones, who married his older brother, Samuel Hairston. They had no children, but their niece, Caroline Hairston, made her home with them from childhood. No more widely known or more universally beloved woman ever lived in Henry County, Virginia, than Lou Jones Hairston. In 1875, Colonel Peter Hairston was a member of the Virginia Senate, member of the Board of Visitors at Virginia Military Institute, and in 1895 was a member of the Board of Visitors at United States Military Academy at West Point, his alma mater. He died in 1914.

Elizabeth, fourth child and only daughter of Ruth Stovall and Peter Hairston, married first, Dr. Peter Dillard, son of General John Dillard, and had two sons and one daughter; Peter, John, and Louisa. When Ruth Stovall Hairston died her brother, Colonel George Hairston and his wife, Louisa Hardyman, took Elizabeth into their family and reared and educated her as one of their own children at "Hordsville." When she was married to Dr. Dillard, she named her first daughter Louisa for the aunt who had taken her mother's

place. After Dr. Dillard's death she married John Reamy, of Henry County, Virginia, and had four children; Overton D. who married Pattie Redd, no children; Samuel H.; Sue Starling; and Pattie, unmarried.

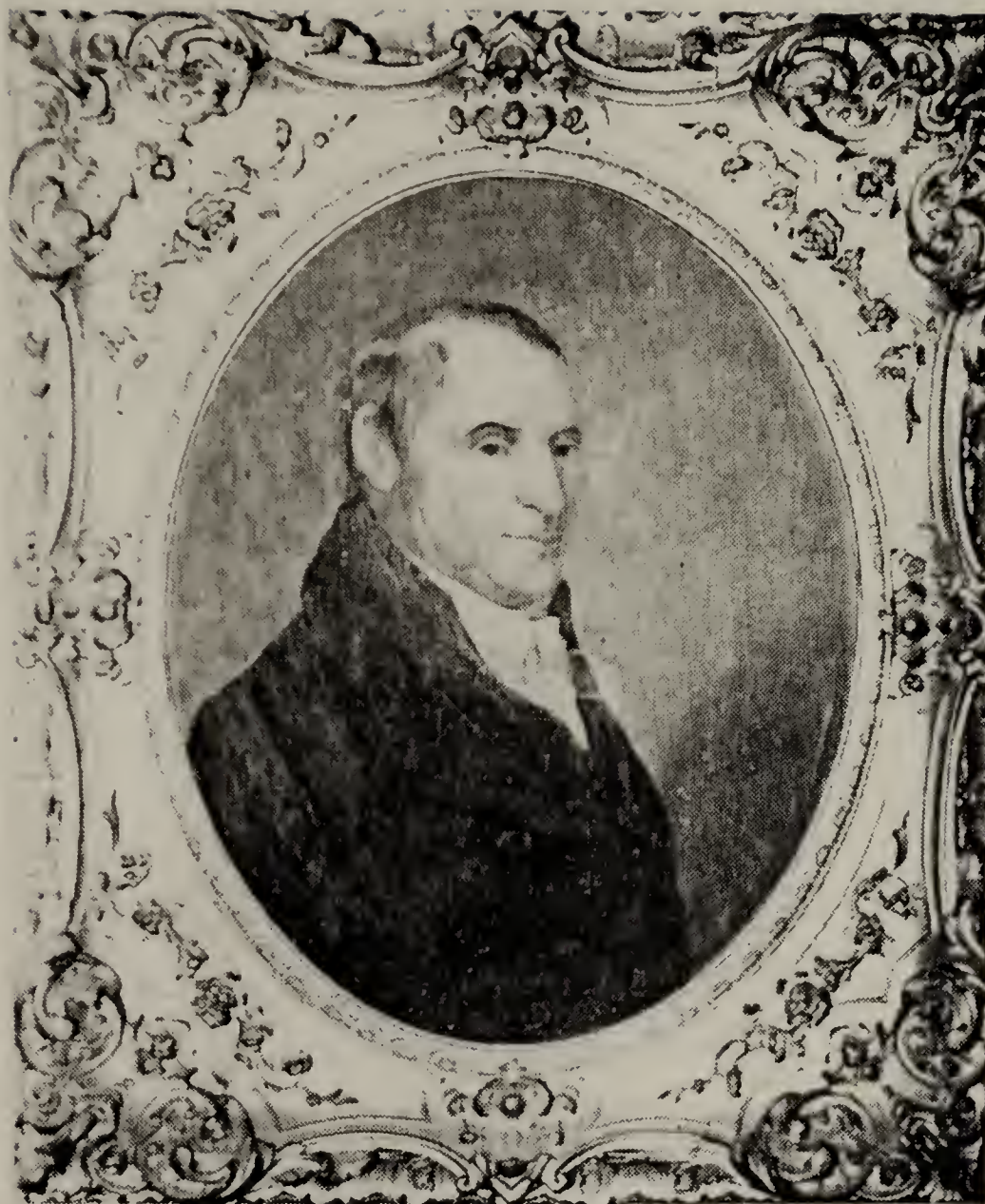
PETER HAIRSTON

Peter, second son of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, and brother of the first George, was born in 1752. He married Alcey Perkins, niece of Elizabeth Perkins Letcher, who married George Hairston, and daughter of Peter and Agnes Wilson Perkins. She was born in 1766 and died in 1814. Peter and Alcey Perkins Hairston moved from Henry County, Virginia, to "Sauratown," North Carolina, April 11, 1786, and "arrived there at eight o'clock in the morning," (From records in diary at "Sauratown"). They had one child, Ruth Stovall Hairston, who married first, her cousin, Peter Wilson, and had one child, Agnes Wilson, who married Samuel Hairston. Her second marriage was to her cousin Robert Hairston; there were no children of this marriage. In a family Bible at "Sauratown" there is the following record: "Peter Hairston's mother, Ruth Stovall Hairston, died March 3, 1808, at a place near "Beaver Creek" in Henry County, Virginia, where Peter Copeland lived, and was taken to Franklin County, Virginia, and buried by the side of my father, on the fifth day of said month, Saturday. Signed—Peter Hairston, "Sauratown." She left behind her one hundred and nine children and grandchildren." (They are the descendents of Agnes and Samuel Hairston of "Oak Hill").

SAMUEL HAIRSTON

Samuel, third son of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, was born 1755. He was Captain in Colonel Abram Penn's regiment in the Revolutionary War (original roster in Henry County, Virginia), and Colonel in the War of 1812. He married Judith Saunders, of Franklin County, Virginia, daughter of Peter and Mary Sparrel Saunders, and had seven children.

Samuel, Jr., married Elizabeth Hairston, daughter of Har-



PETER HAIRSTON, SR.
(*Brother of Col. George*)

den and Sallie Staples Hairston, and left six sons and four daughters.

Peter, married his cousin, Ruth Stovall Hairston, daughter of George and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston.

Robert, married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Agnes Hairston Woods. He served in the War of 1812; was Magistrate, "and in turn," under the old regime, High Sheriff of Franklin County, Virginia. They had three children, Ruth, unmarried; William, married Prudence Calloway and had no children; (He was a physician greatly beloved by his friends and wide acquaintance.) Agnes, was the second wife of her cousin, John Woods, son of John and Agnes Hairston Woods. They had no children. (John Woods third wife was Flora Payne, one child, Annie, married a Davis).

Mary, married John Calloway, whose first wife was America Hairston. They had no children.

Ruth, married Colonel Joab Early, and had ten children; Samuel Henry, married Minerva Cabell. He carried the last message from President Jefferson Davis to General Robert E. Lee. Mary Judith, married John S. Hale. Jubal Anderson, unmarried, was General Early of Confederate fame. Robert Hairston, married Harriet Woods. Elizabeth, married Joe Peter Woods. Ann, married Joe Clarkson. Ruth, married Sam Nash. Elvira, married Reverend W. B. McFarland. James Monroe, unmarried, and Smithson Davis. Many brilliant and talented men and women descended from this Early family. One governor and senator, one Bishop in M. E. Church, South, one noted General in the Confederate Army and later author of valuable books on the War, one an eminent teacher and journalist in Kentucky, and one, Ruth Hairston Early, Historian of Lynchburg, Virginia, who died January 12, 1928.

Ann, married her cousin Marshall Hairston, of "Beaver Creek," and had one son, John A., died unmarried; and three daughters, Bettie Perkins, married J. T. W. Hairston; Ann Marshall, unmarried; and Ruth Stovall, married Robert Wilson.

Letitia, married Thomas Watkins, brother of Peter Wat-

kins, who married Louisa H. Hairston. They had one son, Samuel, who died in early boyhood, and seven daughters; Judith, Ann, Sallie, Susan, Mary Tom, Ellen, and America, who married her cousin, Hairston Watkins, son of Peter and Louisa H. Watkins.

MARTHA HAIRSTON

Martha, or "Patsy," Hairston, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, was born October 10, 1753, and died June 3, 1834. She married Alexander Hunter, one of the Hunter family who came from Ireland. One, James I. Hunter, has a monument erected to his memory near Guilford Court House, North Carolina, where he fought with signal bravery. Another Hunter died at Beaver Island, Virginia. "Patsy" and Alexander Hunter had the following children: Alexander, who married Sallie Rowland in 1809; Powhatan, born September 30, 1799, who is buried by the side of his parents at "Hunter Place," on Smith River, in Henry County, Virginia. There is no record of his marriage. He died June 5, 1835. Of the daughters one married a Burks, of Rockbridge County, Virginia; one married a Welch, of Rockbridge County, Virginia, and one, Polly, married Burwell Bassett, a descendent of the celebrated Bassett family, of England. The first Bassett in Virginia came from Southampton, England, and was a member of the Council and House of Burgesses in 1787. His wife was Bridget, daughter of Miles Cary and their son, Colonel William Bassett, married Joanna, daughter of Lewis Burwell, the second.

AGNES HAIRSTON

Agnes, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, married John Woods, son of Robert and Mary Middleton Woods. Robert Woods was said to have been a man of rare intelligence, a prominent lawyer, and he served in the Virginia Legislature before moving to Tennessee where he died. John and Agnes Hairston Woods had six children: Elizabeth, married Colonel Robert Hairston; Robert, married Ann Tate;

"Citizen" Stovall, married Jane Hale; Samuel, married Cecily Patterson; Peter; and George, who married Abigale Sample.

RUTH HAIRSTON

Ruth, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, married Peter Wilson, son of Colonel John and Mary Lumpkin Wilson.

ANN HAIRSTON

Ann, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, married Charles Woods, of Kentucky.

SARAH HAIRSTON

Sarah, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, married Baldwin Rowland, in 1782, and had one daughter, Martha, who married a Baily, and from this line are descended the Traylors (I think) of Georgia.

ELIZABETH HAIRSTON

Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Ruth Stovall Hairston, married Michael Rowland, in 1778, and had one daughter, Elizabeth Hampton. (From these two Hairston sisters who married Rowland brothers are descended Dunbar Rowland, historian, and his wife who was also his cousin. Kate Mason Rowland, author of Williamsburg, Virginia, was also of this family. Michael and Baldwin Rowland were descended from John Rowland, who came to America in 1635 from Bacon's Trope, England. The Rowland family are of Norman origin and came to England in the train of William the Conqueror. They are identified with the literature of Europe. (See Rowland family records).

BRUCE-BANKS-PANNILL

Extracts from Virginia Historical Magazine

"The first authentic data we have of this family is of George Bruce, born 1640, and in 1646 of Edward Bruce, who was in Isle of Wight County, and left a son named Charles in King George County, who married a Miss Pannill.

In Deed Book (F1761-6) the following entry is found—"May, 1764, Elizabeth Grant, widow and relict of John Grant, and later widow and relict of Charles Bruce, of King George County—When as William Pannill deceased, father of said Elizabeth Grant, by his will recorded in Richmond County, did devise to said Elizabeth Grant," etc., etc., "and to beloved daughters, Mary James, Frances Banks, and Margaret Bruce," etc., etc., legacies. From this will it appears that Charles Bruce had five daughters, Mrs. James, Mrs. Ficklen, Mrs. Bronaugh, Mrs. Banks and Margaret Bruce, (unmarried).

The Banks family into which Frances Bruce married has been prominent in Northern Neck as early as the 17th Century. The Banks Ford on Rappahannock, above Fredericksburg, was named for the family. It was one of the passages of the river by which General Hooker was able to escape the clutches of General Lee after the battle of Chancellorsville. Frances Bruce's husband was Gerard Banks, Jr. Her daughter married Nenning, the compiler of statutes, and her granddaughter, Mrs. Schermerhorn, wrote the famous "Lines on Old Blandford Church," attributed to Power, the Irish actor.

The father of the first Mrs. Charles Bruce was William Pannill, father of William Pannill, who married Sarah Bayley, 1735. From this line descended the parents of General J. E. B. Stuart, of the Confederate Army. After her first husband's death, Sarah Bayley Pannill married William Strother, and from this marriage descended the mother of President Zachary Taylor. Another member of this family married Bishop Otey of Tennessee, (born in Bedford County, Virginia), and they had a daughter who married Benjamin B. Minor, Editor of the "Southern Literary Messenger."

THE WALKER BATTLE

THESE ARE THE WALKER BATTLE

The first battle of the war was fought on the 17th of June 1770, at the Walker Battle. It was a decisive victory for the British, and it was the first of many victories that were to follow.

In the year 1770, the British were at war with the Americans. The British were the stronger side, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war.

The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war.

The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war. The British were the ones who were to win the war, and they were the ones who were to win the war.

The following item taken from newspapers during the World War should be of especial interest to the Pannill family and their relatives:

Lieut. Augustus Hunter Pannill, who was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, joined the "Maple Leaf Fighters" of Ottawa, Canada, sailed for France and went through a number of engagements. He won a commission in the Canadian Infantry and for great devotion to duty when the Canadians stormed the Heights of Vimy he was awarded the Military Cross of the British Government and the King decorated the Pittsylvania boy. Lieut. Pannill led his Company over the parapet to the second German trench and held this position with what was left of his Company for five days, despite a wounded forearm. He was sent to an English hospital where he received his medal and was soon fit for duty again. He was then transferred to the Royal Flying Corps in which he received a dangerous wound which disabled him from further active service.

PANNILL

The Pannills in England were Churchmen and Royalists but in Ireland they remained Catholics. On Cromwell's accession to power, the English Pannills emigrated to America.

Thomas Pannill was given a grant of twenty-five hundred acres of land in Rappahannock County, Virginia, 1673. His wife was Katharine He was listed in "Colonial Soldiers of Virginia." Their son, William the first, married Frances Prow.

William, the second, married Sarah Bayley, 1735, of Middlesex County, Virginia. They had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Bishop Otey, of Tennessee. After his death she married William Strother and from this line descended President Zachary Taylor and Governor Holt of North Carolina. William and Sarah Bayley Pannill had a son, William the third, who married Ann Morton, of Orange County, Virginia. He was Sheriff of Orange County and as such made proclamation from the Court House announcing the succession of George

III to the throne of Great Britain. William and Ann Morton Pannill had a daughter who married Robert Bruce Banks. Their daughter, Maria Bruce Banks, married William Letcher Pannill, son of David and Bethinia Letcher Pannill, ancestors of General J. E. B. Stuart, C. S. A., and Governor Henry C. Stuart of Virginia. Bethinia Letcher Pannill was also a half-sister of George Hairston, whose father, Colonel George Hairston, married her mother, Elizabeth Perkins Letcher, after the death of her husband Captain William Letcher. William, the third, and Ann Morton Pannill had a son, Morton, who married Mary Johns. They were the parents of George Pannill, who married Ruth Calloway, daughter of John and America Hairston Calloway. Two grandsons (George and Stuart) of this family were killed in the World War. Hunter Pannill, son of the second David and Augusta Roberts Pannill, was a Lieutenant in the Canadian Aviation Forces. He fell from his plane, fracturing both hips, and received the Croix de Guerre for bravery under fire.

William Letcher Pannill and his wife, Maria Banks Pannill, had a son, John T. Pannill, who married Lucy, daughter of Judge John Henry Dillard and his wife, Ann Martin Dillard. Their children were: John D.; Florence; William L. (married Adele Dillard, daughter of Dr. John R. Dillard); Annie Martin (who married Hall); Cora, (who married Nissen); Lucy; Gordon; and Morris.

SMITH-HAIRSTON

This family of Smiths descended from a family of this name seated at Totne, Devonshire, England, (History of Preston and Patton Families). Captain William Smith was a grandson of Major Lawrence Smith of York and Gloucester Counties; a man of much prominence in early Colonial periods. He lived at Yorktown in 1691 and possessed large properties; was recommended to a seat in the Governor's Council, but died before taking office, and his son, John, became the member. William Smith, designated as "William Smithe, Gent.", bought land in Spottsylvania County, 1726. A minister of the

gospel, from whom these certified records were obtained, writes: "By papers in my possession I can trace William Smith's pedigree and coat-of-arms back into England." (Records in detail of these Smiths are in the genealogical papers in the possession of Samuel W. Hairston).

Captain William Smith married Elizabeth Ballard, and had a son, Francis, and two daughters, Susanna and Katharine.

Francis, son of Captain William and Elizabeth Ballard Smith, married Elizabeth Waddy, daughter of Sarah Park Waddy, of St. Petersburg Parish, New Kent County, Virginia, and had nine children. One daughter, Susan, married Colonel William Preston and their son, William, was Governor of Virginia. Another daughter married James McDowell, Governor of Virginia. Another daughter married John Floyd, whose son John D. Floyd, was Governor of Virginia. Another daughter married her cousin, Anthony Waddy. A son, William Smith, born 1755, married first, Katherine Bibb, May 23, 1776. In the order books of Louisa County "September 9, 1776, William Smith was recommended to the Governor as an officer in the Militia. William Smith produced his Commission and was sworn in November 11, 1776." By his first marriage there were John Park, and Ballard. His second marriage was to Ann Bibb, sister of his first wife.

Susanna, daughter of Captain William and Elizabeth Ballard Smith, married Joseph Fox, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Meredith Price (ancestor of Mary Lewis Price, born 1749, who married Ballard Smith).

Katharine, daughter of Captain William and Elizabeth Ballard Smith, married Richard Philips, August 5, 1726. He was a member of an old Gloucester County family, but moved to Spottsylvania County about 1720. He was a Lieutenant of a "Company of Horse" in 1737, and was spoken of as one of "Fox's Rangers" in 1755. They had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Captain Thomas Bibb, of the "Fox Rangers." Their two daughters, Katharine and Ann Bibb, were the first and second wives of Captain William Smith.

Ballard, son of Captain William and Katharine Bibb Smith, was born 1787, and married Mary Lewis Price, born 1794. They had the following sons: William Francis; John Ballard, who married Marie Rowsee, and served four years in the Fourth Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.; James Bell, who also served in the Confederate Army for four years, married Cornelia Wallace in 1857.

William Francis, born 1819, son of Ballard and Mary Lewis Price Smith, married Letitia Richardson Randolph, daughter of John and Mary Frazier Randolph, and they had nine children; Mary, married William P. Farrish Randolph, and had Edmund and Frank; Anna, married Colonel John Doak Lilly, and had Raleigh T., James M., Frank R., and William F.; John Randolph married Frank Staples Carter, and had Aubrey Randolph, and Letitia Richardson; Susan, married Wilson Brown, and had Minor and Nellie; Ballard, married Emmitte Brooks, and had Emmitte and William; Julia, married Lee Christian, and had Leta, Martha, and Harry Lee, who lived to maturity, Margaret Tate, Frank S. and Richard, died young and unmarried.

John Randolph, third child of William Francis and Letitia Randolph Smith, was born October, 1853, and married Frank Staples Carter, 1876. They resided near Greenville, Augusta County, Virginia, and had two children; Aubrey Randolph, who married Sue Williams, of "Southerlin," and had two children, Shirley Carter and Jean Randolph; Letitia Richardson was born July 24, 1880, and married Samuel W. Hairston on March 31, 1908. They have two daughters, Elizabeth Francis and Letitia Randolph.



CARTER-SMITH-HAIRSTON

John Carter, of Middlesex, England, a stubborn, unchanging supporter of the Stuarts and the Established Church, was the father of "King Carter of Carotoman," and came to Virginia in 1649, with his wife who was Sarah Ludlow.

"King Carter" was married twice. His first wife was Judith Armistead, of an English royalist family, and from their daughters were descended the Lees, Nelsons, Newtons, Burwells, Pages and Harrisons. His second wife was a widow, Willis, nee Landon, of England, and from this marriage descended the Braxtons and Fitzhughs. She shared with her predecessor the honor of having as a descendant, General Robert E. Lee, C. S. A., through the intermarriage of cousins. Her line blended with the Randolphs as early as 1789, and in the Armistead line gave the country the Defender of Fort McHenry in 1812 and the Confederate General Armistead, who led Pickett's Brigade at Gettysburg, where he was killed among the Federal guns, after he had put his hat on one of them "in token of capture." Notwithstanding the fact that many of the family and court records were burned and destroyed by the Federals during the War between the States, the repetition of Christian names on the family tree in possession of several branches of the family, it is evident that the line given here and that of 1649 are the same.

Thomas Carter, whose wife was Katherine Dale, had a son John, who was married three times, first to Ball, a sister of the Mother of Washington, second to Payne, third to Margaret Todd.

John Carter, son of John and Margaret Todd Carter, was twice married, first, to his cousin, Elizabeth Armistead, and second, to Hannah Chew. By the first marriage there were two sons, William, who married Curtis; John, who married Mary St. John; also two daughters, Fanny, who married Curtis; Martha, who married Goodloe.

John, son of John and Elizabeth Armistead Carter, was born in 1756 and married Mary St. John. He served with distinction in the War of the Revolution, enlisting February 5, 1776, under Capt. Samuel Hawes of Colonel Alexander Spotswood's Second Virginia Regiment, and was honorably discharged at Valley Forge, February 5, 1778, but reenlisted and was at Yorktown. He was allowed a pension in 1832 when he was 75 years of age and a resident of Caroline County, Vir-

ginia. His sword is still in the possession of his family.

William, son of John and Mary St. John Carter, married Nancy Atkisson and had a son, Thomas Braxton Carter.

Thomas Braxton, son of William and Nancy Atkisson Carter, married Elizabeth Monroe on April 3, 1823, and this marriage license is in possession of their great granddaughter. Of their children, Fanny married George S. Atkinson and their son was Dr. Marion Brice Atkinson; Louisiana Married Pace and their children were Mamie, who married Turner, Helen who married "Red" Aaron, of Richmond, and a son Daniel Henry.

Daniel Henry, son of Thomas Braxton and Elizabeth Carter, married Lavinia Virginia Staples, whose mother was Ann Leonora Watson, of "Frogmore" Henrico County, Virginia. They had four children, Thomas Braxton married; Leonora never married; Walter Haxall married three times, first, Nora Atkisson, and their daughter, Eda, married G. A. Peple, of Richmond; second, Ella Keller, and their children were James and Herbert; third, Marie Paoli, and their children were Lillian, died unmarried; Walter Haxall, Jr., died in infancy; D. Stuart married Bessie Beasley, of Lynchburg, (one son D. S., Jr.); Lawrence S. Kellen married Mildred Moore, of Charleston, W. Virginia (one child Ann Paoli); Louise Leonora married W. C. Sumner of South Carolina; Frank Staples.

Frank Staples, daughter of Daniel Henry and Lavinia Staples Carter, was born in 1849 and married Randolph Smith in 1876. They had two children, Aubrey Randolph, who married Sue Williams, and Letitia Richardson, who married Samuel W. Hairston.



WATSON

William Watson, first of the family of which we know, came from Charles City County, Virginia, and resided on land "east of North Garden Depot, which he purchased in 1762 from John Leak and the Fitz Patricks." His wife's name

The first of these is the fact that the
 1870-71 season was a very dry one, and
 the crops were much smaller than in
 the previous year. This was due to the
 fact that the rain fell in the form of
 drizzle, and not in the form of heavy
 rain. The result was that the crops
 were much smaller than in the previous
 year. The second of these is the fact
 that the crops were much smaller than
 in the previous year. This was due to
 the fact that the rain fell in the form
 of drizzle, and not in the form of heavy
 rain. The result was that the crops
 were much smaller than in the previous
 year.

The third of these is the fact that the
 crops were much smaller than in the
 previous year. This was due to the fact
 that the rain fell in the form of drizzle,
 and not in the form of heavy rain. The
 result was that the crops were much
 smaller than in the previous year. The
 fourth of these is the fact that the
 crops were much smaller than in the
 previous year. This was due to the fact
 that the rain fell in the form of drizzle,
 and not in the form of heavy rain. The
 result was that the crops were much
 smaller than in the previous year. The
 fifth of these is the fact that the
 crops were much smaller than in the
 previous year. This was due to the fact
 that the rain fell in the form of drizzle,
 and not in the form of heavy rain. The
 result was that the crops were much
 smaller than in the previous year.

The sixth of these is the fact that the
 crops were much smaller than in the
 previous year. This was due to the fact
 that the rain fell in the form of drizzle,
 and not in the form of heavy rain. The
 result was that the crops were much
 smaller than in the previous year. The
 seventh of these is the fact that the
 crops were much smaller than in the
 previous year. This was due to the fact
 that the rain fell in the form of drizzle,
 and not in the form of heavy rain. The
 result was that the crops were much
 smaller than in the previous year.

1871

The first of these is the fact that the
 1871-72 season was a very dry one, and
 the crops were much smaller than in
 the previous year. This was due to the
 fact that the rain fell in the form of
 drizzle, and not in the form of heavy
 rain. The result was that the crops
 were much smaller than in the previous
 year. The second of these is the fact
 that the crops were much smaller than
 in the previous year. This was due to
 the fact that the rain fell in the form
 of drizzle, and not in the form of heavy
 rain. The result was that the crops
 were much smaller than in the previous
 year.

is not known but his children were John P.; Richard P.; and Nancy, who married Thomas Cobbs.

Richard Watson married Ann Anderson and had three children, William; Lucinda, married Wilson Gregory; Ann Leanora, married Frances Staples and had a daughter, Lavinia Virginia Staples.

Lavinia Virginia Staples married Daniel Henry Carter, and had a daughter, Frank Staples Carter, who married John Randolph Smith.

Carter-Monroe Marriage License

Virginia—County of Henrico, to wit:

I Samuel P. Waddill, Clerk of the Circuit Court of the said County, in the State of Virginia, the same being a court of record, do certify that it appears from the records of my said office, that on the Third day of April 1823, Thomas B. Carter, and Elizabeth Monroe at the City of Richmond, Virginia, by the Rev. Henry Keelins were joined in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony, by virtue of a license issued from the office aforesaid.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of my said court, at the Courthouse, in the City of Richmond, this 13th day of January, 1913.

Samuel B. Waddill Clerk Circuit Court,
Henrico County, Virginia.

RANDOLPH

The Randolph family is not only one of the largest and most prominent in Virginia, but is also of national reputation, yet we find it difficult to take up one line without its collaterals, and to secure the Christian names and dates, because of the destruction of homes, of church and court records in the Valley of Virginia and the adjoining counties, by the Federals in the War between the States, when General Sheridan, U. S. A., declared that he would "lay such waste in the beautiful Valley of Virginia that a crow flying over it would have to take his rations."

In England we find that Robert Randolph married Rose, daughter of Thomas Roberts, of Hawkhurst, Kent, and had one child, William, who married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Law, and widow of Thomas West.

Thomas, first son of William and Dorothy Law West Randolph, was a poet whose works were published by Hazlett.

Richard, second son of William and Dorothy Law West Randolph, married Eliza, daughter of Richard Ryland.

William, second son of Richard and Eliza Ryland Randolph, was the progenitor of the Randolph family in America. He married Mary Isham, a Baroness of Northamptonshire, England, and came to this country from Warwickshire, England, in 1650. He established himself on an estate called "Turkey Island" on the James river in Virginia, about twenty miles from Richmond. He was made a Colonel of Henrico County and was one of the Trustees named in the Charter of the College of William and Mary, granted by King William and Queen Mary.

William and Mary Isham Randolph had nine children and among their distinguished descendants were John Randolph of Roanoke, the two Presidents Harrison, Thomas Jefferson. Peyton and Edmund Randolph, General Robert E. Lee, C. S. A., and Judge Thomas M. Key, of Cincinnati, Ohio.

Five of the sons of William and Mary Isham Randolph were known by the names of their estates, "William, of Turkey Island," "Thomas, of Tuckahoe," "Isham, of Duganess," "Richard, of Curle's Neck," "Sir John, of Williamsburg." Henry died in England and Edward was an Officer in the British Navy.

"Thomas, of Tuckahoe," second son of William and Mary Isham Randolph, married Judith Fleming of "Church Hill." Their son was Lieutenant John Randolph, who married Margaret Thompson, and had a son, Thomas Randolph, who married and had a son, John, who is supposed to have married his cousin, Frances Randolph.

John, son of Thompson Randolph, was born in Stafford County, Virginia, February 26, 1770, and on June 14, 1818,

married Mary Jane Frazier, of Augusta County, Virginia, daughter of James A. Frazier, a "prosperous merchant" of Jennings's Gap, (died 1832) and his wife, Margaret Frazier (died 1843), James A. Frazier was a descendant of Rolph Bolling and through him of the Princess Pocahontas.

John and Mary Frazier Randolph, had several children, among them were Reverend John T. Randolph, of Albemarle County, Virginia, a prominent Baptist minister, who married Farrish; W. H. Randolph, who married Hogshead; and Letitia Richardson Randolph.

Letitia Richardson, daughter of John and Mary Jane Frazier Randolph, was married in 1848 to William Francis Smith. Their son, John Randolph Smith married Frank Staples Carter and their daughter, Letitia Richardson Smith married Samuel W. Hairston, son of Judge Nicholas H. and Elizabeth S. Hairston.



LANGHORNE

A very extensive and interesting history of this family, extending as far back as 1312, is in the possession of Mr. William Wellford of Roanoke, Virginia, whose mother was Anne Norvell Langhorne. We take only one line, however, which we trace from these ancient ancestors to the present day.

Langhorne Castle was built before the Conquest and belonged to the Princes of South Wales. Here Henry II kept his Easter on his return from Ireland in 1172 and made peace with the Prince Rhys of Dyneoor. Through the daughter of this Prince, the Castle passed, by inheritance, to Sir Guido O'Brian, in 1390. He married Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Saulsbury and their eldest son, dying without male heirs, their Castle, with Rock Castle, was inherited by his two daughters, Elizabeth and Philippee.

Elizabeth was married to Owen Langhorne, of St. Brides House, and received Langhorne Castle with all its demenses as her portion. The St. Brides House was named for its founder, a Norman Lord, who entered Pembroke with Roger

de Montgomery. The last St. Bride was John, who was a witness to an arbitration in 1346 and was most probably the grandfather of Owen Langhorne. The Castle was defended by General Rowland Langhorne, and did not capitulate to Cromwell until he had made several breaches in its walls. (See Carlyle's "Cromwell"). The house stood on St. Brides Bay, Pembrokeshire, Wales.

Rowland Langhorne married Lettice Perrot, whose brother married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Walter Devereaux, Earl of Essex. Rowland and Lettice Perrot Langhorne, had a son, John 1st.

John 2nd, son of John Langhorne 1st, married Janet, daughter of Sir Hugh Owen, of Orielson, Kt. He was an only son. (Francis Langhorne, sixth child of John 2nd and Janet Owen Langhorne, married Lettice, the daughter and heiress of James Vychan, of Pont Vaen.).

John 2nd, son of Francis and Janet Owen Langhorne, came to Virginia in 1672 and was a member of the House of Burgesses from Warwick County, 1677. The name of his wife was lost with much valuable data when "Gambell" was burned early in 1800.

John 3rd, son of John Langhorne 2nd, married Ann, daughter of Armiger or Armigal Wade, of an ancient family, and was High Sheriff in 1727.

John 4th, son of John 3rd, and Ann Wade Langhorne, married Mary, (supposed to be a Beverly, owing to the intimate social and business connection of John Langhorne and Colonel Beverly).

Major William Langhorne, son of John 4th and Mary Beverly (?) Langhorne, was a member of the Council of Safety in Warwick County, 1775, and married Elizabeth Scarsbrook.

Major John Scarsbrook Langhorne, son of Major William and Elizabeth Scarsbrook Langhorne, was born April 10, 1760. He was Justice of Warwick County, 1785; was appointed Lieutenant of Prince Edward in 1779, and was commissioned Major by Patrick Henry, then Governor of Vir-

ginia. This commission is still in the possession of one of his descendants, Mrs. John H. Lewis of Lynchburg, Virginia. On October 16, 1782, he married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Maurice Langhorne who was a member of the Revolutionary Committee of Safety in 1775 from Cumberland County, and his wife Elizabeth Trotter, who was born December 1758 and died August 1818.

Maurice Langhorne, Jr., son of John Scarsbrook and Elizabeth Trotter Langhorne, was born September 17, 1787, and married Elizabeth Cary Allen. She was born in Prince Edward County, in 1741, and was the daughter of Major Archer Allen, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Allen, born 1757 and died in 1823.

James Maurice, son of Maurice, Jr., and Elizabeth Cary Allen Langhorne, was born November 12, 1814, died 1879. He married Mary Emmeline Norvell, whose mother was Ann Harrison. She died in 1875. Of this marriage there were six children.

Anne Norvell married William Nelson Wellford; she was born November 21, 1842, and died January 15, 1921. They had six children.

Emma Norvell, daughter of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, was born December 28, 1863, and married Jason Dexter Hobbie, November 1882. Their children were: Jason Dexter, Jr., born October 26, 1885, married Beverly Rodes, had one son Jason Dexter, III; Ann Norvell, born February 2, 1887, married Dr. Eugene Luck, had one child, Ann; Emma Corbin, born October, 1888, married Robert Stuart Royer, had one child, Norvell, who married John Orgain; William Nelson, born July 7, 1890, married Elizabeth Hairston, had three children, William Nelson, Jr., died in infancy, Nicholas Hairston, and Francis Corbin Wellford; Warren married Letha Phipps and they had a daughter, Jean Phipps; Ethel, born December 8, died July 9, 1884.

Francis Corbin, second child of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, born August 30, 1865, died December 17, 1931, was never married.

William Nelson, son of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, married Laura Simmons and had the following children: William, Jr., died young and unmarried; Louis, married; John, married Harriet Penn; Warren, married Hawes Penn; Peyton married.....; a daughter, Laura May, is unmarried.

James L., son of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, married Alice Carenaham.

Warren, son of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, married Violet Bidgood, nee Dusenbury, and they have no children.

Virginia Rogers, adopted daughter of William Nelson and Ann Norvell Wellford, married J. H. Wallace, no children.

Elizabeth Cary, second child of James Maurice and Emma-line Norvell Langhorne, married Sydenham Warren, and had four children; James Crittenden; William; Thomas and Elizabeth Cary.

Maurice Norvell, third child of James Maurice and Emma-line Norvell Langhorne, married Jane Randolph McIndoe, and had a son, Charles Norvell.

James, fourth child of James Maurice and Emmaline Norvell Langhorne, married Myrtle Dabney, and had a son, Rolph.

William Henry, fifth child of James Maurice and Emma-line Norvell Langhorne, married Mary Eppes, daughter of Captain Colin Buckner, and had fifteen children; Maurice, died in infancy; Frances Beverly, married Hugh Fry; William Archer; Devereaux; Alexander; Robert Colin; Beverly Ryer; Martha Doswell, married Alexander Anderson; Elizabeth Allen; Mary Potter, married T. B. Barnes; Sarah Cary; Daniel, married Effie Brabham; Henry Kent, married Talbot; Lucy McGavock; Maude Burleigh, married William Nelson; Mary, married James Kerr Caskie; D. Allen, was a physician and Lieutenant-Colonel in the Confederate Army; Samuel and Emma died in infancy.

William Henry, son of William Henry and Mary
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

John A. son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

William Henry, son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

John A. son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

William Henry, son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

John A. son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

William Henry, son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

John A. son of William Henry and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)
 (born 1810, died 1880) and Mary (born 1810, died 1880)

NELSON

Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown, Virginia, the progenitor of the Virginia Nelsons, was a son of Hugh Nelson of Penrith County, Cumberland, England, and Sarah his wife, who was born February 28, 1677. He came to the Colony of Virginia about 1700. He was popularly known as "Scotch Tom" from the fact that his parents came from North England, near Scotland. He died at Yorktown, Virginia, October 7, 1745, and is buried in the Episcopal Church yard there. In the book, "The Page's of Virginia," there is an exact copy of his coat-of-arms as found on his tombstone. As this was cut in marble, the correct tinctures could not be determined, but the cut lines are identical with those of the Nelsons of Yorkshire, England, which suggests the name of York County, and Yorktown. The arms are "Per Pale argent and sable, a chevron between three fleur-de-lis, counter charged, a fleur-de-lis per pale argent and sable."

The first Nelson house at Yorktown, Virginia, was built by "Scotch Tom" Nelson, about 1705; a wooden house of which now no trace remains. It was not far from the site of the present Nelson House on the opposite side of the road. A portion of the wall, covered with Multiflora roses, was standing in 1840. In 1725 he built a brick house for his son "Secretary Thomas Nelson," several hundred yards back of the present Nelson House, which was demolished by the bombardment during the siege of Yorktown in 1781, and was never rebuilt. "Secretary Tom" Nelson was in the house when the siege began and his butler was killed, waiter in hand, while serving dinner. "Secretary Tom" Nelson then left the house under a flag of truce, escorted by his three sons, all officers under General Washington. The present Nelson House, which was occupied by Cornwallis as headquarters in 1781, was built by President William Nelson for his oldest son who was afterwards a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Governor of Virginia, and Major-General in the American Army, Thomas Nelson, Jr. He was an infant in arms when the house

was built and it was through his baby hands that the first brick was made to pass.

Thomas Nelson was Secretary of the Colonial Council of Virginia, and so designated "Secretary Tom." He was the second son, and third child, of "Scotch Tom" Nelson, and his first wife, Margaret Reid Nelson; was born at Yorktown in 1716 and died there in 1782. He was married in 1745 to Lucy Armistead by whom he had three sons, all officers under Washington. They had no daughters.

Colonel William Nelson, oldest son of "Secretary Tom" Nelson, moved to "The Darrell," Hanover County, Virginia, and married Lucy Chiswell, on November 24, 1770. She was born August 3, 1752; died April 14, 1818, and was the daughter of Colonel and Elizabeth Randolph Chiswell (probably a daughter of William Randolph, of "Chatsworth"). Colonel William and Lucy Chiswell Nelson had fifteen children.

Fannie P. Nelson, the eleventh child of Colonel William and Lucy Chiswell Nelson, was born December 23, 1787, and married John Spottswood Wellford, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1807. (See Wellford Record).



WELLFORD

Dr. Robert Wellford was born in England, April 12, 1753. He came to America late in 1775, or early in 1776, as surgeon of the First Battalion of Grenadiers under Sir William Howe. A brother of his future wife, Bartholomew Yates, then a young Lieutenant in a Virginia regiment, fell into the hands of the enemy and died from wounds inflicted by the Hessians after he had surrendered. General Washington complained of this treatment to General Howe. Already large numbers of the sick and wounded prisoners under the care of a Tory surgeon, Dr. Gordon, had died from inhuman treatment, wanton cruelty and neglect. General Washington threatened retaliation in such positive terms as to provoke investigation by General Howe. This resulted in displacement of Dr. Gordon and the sick and

the fact that it was thought to be a very rare bird.

Thomas Wilson was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607. He was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607.

Colonel Thomas Wilson was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607. He was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607.

Thomas P. Wilson, the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607. He was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607.

WILSON

The Robert Wilson was born in England about 1600. He came to America in 1607 on the ship "The Swan". He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607. He was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia and an important "merchant" in the colony. He was the first to see and shoot a "turkey" in 1607. Wilson was also the first to see a "turkey" in 1607.

wounded Americans were confided to Dr. Wellford. He was so successful and kind that he made many life long friends among the Americans, but provoked the antagonism of the Hessians and the British officers. This resulted in the recall of Dr. Wellford as surgeon, whereupon he immediately resigned his commission but remained in Philadelphia and practiced his profession. Many of the prisoners he had cared for remained with him. Among these was Colonel John Spottswood, whose father was a son of Governor Spottswood, and lived at "Newport" his ancestral home about four miles below Fredericksburg, Virginia. Colonel Spottswood always attributed his restoration to health to Dr. Wellford's ministrations, and this resulted in a lifelong friendship which Dr. Wellford perpetuated through all his descendants by giving the name of his valued friend Spottswood to his eldest son.

It is said that the name was originally "Welford" and when Dr. Wellford resigned his commission in the British Army, his father was so incensed that he disinherited his son. Whereupon the son, equally indignant with his father's anger, determined to change his name which he did by adding an "L," making the name "Wellford."

After the War Dr. Wellford went to take leave of General Washington, who gave him letters of introduction to William Fitzhugh, Charles Washington, Colonel Fielding Lewis, and James Mercer. The letter to William Fitzhugh, grandfather of Mrs. Robert E. Lee, dated Brunswick, New Jersey, July 6, 1778, is now in the possession of Dr. Wellford's grandson, Judge Beverly Wellford, of Richmond, Virginia. Dr. Wellford accompanied Colonel Spottswood to Fredericksburg, Virginia, and in accordance with General Washington's advice, settled there where he continued a useful and successful practice of his profession until his death April 24, 1823. He was married January 1, 1781, to Mrs. Catherine Thornton, daughter of the Reverend Robert Yates, of Gloucester County, Virginia, and grand daughter of Edward Randolph, son of William and Mary Isham Randolph.

John Spottswood Wellford, son of Dr. Robert and Cath-

erine Yates Wellford, married Fannie P. Nelson, and had, among other children, Dr. William Nelson Wellford, who married Mrs. Rebecca Parke Farley Fauntleroy, widow of John Fauntleroy of "Waltham," Middlesex County, Virginia, and daughter of Richard and Rebecca Farley Corbin. Rebecca Farley was a daughter of James Parke Farley of "Antiqua," who married in 1771 Elizabeth Hill daughter of Colonel William Byrd of "Westover." In the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography 1921-2-3, this line of Corbins can be traced to Thomas Corbin, of Hall End, England, 1629, through Henry Corbin, who came to Virginia on the "Charitie," 1654. This John Spottswood Wellford gave the lot on which the Presbyterian Church in Fredericksburg, Virginia, is built.

Dr. William Nelson Wellford, Jr., son of Dr. William Nelson and Rebecca Parke Farley Fauntleroy, nee Corbin, was born April 6, 1840, and married Annie Norvell Langhorne. They had one daughter Emma Norvell Wellford, who married Jason Dexter Hobbie.

Emma Norvell Wellford and Jason Dexter Hobbie had the following children: Jason Dexter, Jr., married Beverly, daughter of LaFayette and Laura Ambler Rodes, and they had a son Jason Dexter Hobbie, III; Annie Norvell, married Dr. Eugene Luck, and had a daughter, Ann; Emma Corbin, married Robert Stuart Royer and had a daughter, Norvell, who married John Orgain; William Nelson, born July 17, 1890, married June 2, 1913, Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Nicholas Hardyman and Elizabeth Seawell Hairston, and they had three children, William Nelson, Jr., born March 17, 1914, died at the age of two years, Nicholas Hairston, born August 17, 1917, and Francis Corbin Wellford, born January 22, 1922; Warren Wellford, married Letha Phipps, had a daughter, Jean Phipps Hobbie.

●

BASSETT

The Bassetts were among the prominent Virginia families in Colonial days. Colonel William Bassett was the son of Captain William Bassett and his wife Bridgett, daughter of Miles Cary and Ann Taylor, his wife. Dr. Lyon Tyler says: "Colonel William Bassett's ancestor was James Bassett 'gentleman of the Royal Chamber' who died in 1558." William Bassett, son of Colonel William and Bridgett Cary Bassett, had a son, William, who was in the House of Burgesses in 1744, and they had a son Burwell who was a member of Congress in 1816-'19. Burwell Bassett, 2nd, was one of the executors of the will of William Dandridge Claiborne, whose daughter Ann, had become his wife. His son Burwell Bassett, 3rd, came to Henry County in 1794, married Polly Hunter, daughter of Alexander and Patsy Hairston Hunter, and died in 1818.



SEAWELL

The Seawell family is said to have come from Coventry, England, and records show that Henry Seawell, the elder, came to Virginia previous to 1632. He gave his name to Seawells (or Sewells) point at the mouth of Elizabeth river, opposite Fort Monroe. One Thomas Seawell patented lands in York County, Virginia, in 1635, and in Gloucester County in 1648. The loss of valuable ancient records prevent the statement of a perfect line, but the following is authentic:

We can trace from Joseph Seawell, born 1710, through the several generations to John Seawell who married the widow Thornton, nee Boswell, daughter of Major Boswell, and other members of the family who married into the Cary, Taliaferro, Whiting, and other prominent families. John Boswell Seawell, son of John and Jane Boswell Seawell, was educated at William and Mary, and became a brilliant lawyer, and married, December 23rd, 1800, Maria Henry Tyler, at Greenway, the residence of her father, Governor John Tyler (when she was

only sixteen years old) and they are the parents of John Tyler Seawell, who married Elizabeth Hairston, and of Mollie Elliott Seawell, the authoress.

An incident interesting to this family is related—that when Maria Henry Tyler's daughter was born, her father named her "Maria," and her mother said,—“add Louisa, for her Aunt Louisa Hairston,”—little dreaming that in the next generation the son of one of them would marry the daughter of the other!



HODGES

1. Joseph and Nancy Norfleet had son, John, born January 15, 1783.

2. John, son of Joseph and Nancy Norfleet, born May 1st, 1788, married Polly Rawles, daughter of John and Mary (or Polly) Rawles, April 1, 1807.

3. John Norfleet, son of John and Polly Rawles Norfleet, was born December 27, 1817, married May 6, 1841, Margaret Ann Lee, daughter of Isaac and Nancy Holland Lee.

4. Mary Frances, daughter of John and Margaret Ann Lee Norfleet, married Joel Holleman Cutchin, February 10, 1866.

5. Ellie Mary Cutchin, daughter of Joel H. and Mary F. Cutchin, married Joseph Wilmer Hodges, June 10, 1898.

6. Joseph Wilmer Hodges, Jr., married Lettie Randolph Hairston, November 7, 1933. Have two sons, Randolph Cutchin and Samuel Hairston Hodges.

1. John Anthony Cutchin, son of Joseph and Nancy, his wife, was born November 29, 1818, married Treacy, daughter of John and Elizabeth Daughtry.

2. Joel Holleman Cutchin, son of John Anthony Cutchin, and Treacy, his wife, was born February 2, 1846.

3. Ellie Mary, daughter of Joel Holleman and Treacy Daughtry Cutchin, married Joseph W. Hodges.

The first of these is the fact that the number of the
 second is not the same as the first. It is not the same
 as the first, but it is not the same as the first.

The second of these is the fact that the number of the
 third is not the same as the second. It is not the same
 as the second, but it is not the same as the second.

CHAPTER

The first of these is the fact that the number of the
 second is not the same as the first. It is not the same
 as the first, but it is not the same as the first.

The second of these is the fact that the number of the
 third is not the same as the second. It is not the same
 as the second, but it is not the same as the second.

The third of these is the fact that the number of the
 fourth is not the same as the third. It is not the same
 as the third, but it is not the same as the third.

The fourth of these is the fact that the number of the
 fifth is not the same as the fourth. It is not the same
 as the fourth, but it is not the same as the fourth.

The fifth of these is the fact that the number of the
 sixth is not the same as the fifth. It is not the same
 as the fifth, but it is not the same as the fifth.

The sixth of these is the fact that the number of the
 seventh is not the same as the sixth. It is not the same
 as the sixth, but it is not the same as the sixth.

The seventh of these is the fact that the number of the
 eighth is not the same as the seventh. It is not the same
 as the seventh, but it is not the same as the seventh.

The eighth of these is the fact that the number of the
 ninth is not the same as the eighth. It is not the same
 as the eighth, but it is not the same as the eighth.

PENN

and the related towns of

Conover, Pennsylvania

Conover, Pennsylvania



"POPLAR GROVE"

The house shown in the photograph is the "Poplar Grove" which was built by John W. Smith, a prominent local merchant and banker. It is a large, two-story house with a gabled roof and a central chimney. The house is surrounded by a large number of poplar trees, which are the source of the name "Poplar Grove". The house was built in 1880 and is now owned by the Smith family. It is a fine example of the architecture of the period and is well worth a visit. The house is situated on a large lot and is surrounded by a well-kept lawn. The poplar trees are very tall and slender, and they are the main feature of the landscape. The house is a very nice example of the architecture of the period and is well worth a visit. The house is situated on a large lot and is surrounded by a well-kept lawn. The poplar trees are very tall and slender, and they are the main feature of the landscape. The house is a very nice example of the architecture of the period and is well worth a visit.

BOOK II

PENN

and the related families of

COOPER-STOVALL, BURTON,

CHRISTIAN, KENNERLY, DILLARD.

The Penn family is of English origin. The theory is that the name Penn signified head, or conical top, as in a range of hills, as "Penchrise"—pen or skelf. The name is very ancient in England, dating not only earlier than the Norman but earlier than the Saxon Conquest. It is found in Gloucester, Wilts and Oxford and in these localities. Burk in his "General Armory," records Arms for the family. The Penns, as shown in ancient charters and other documentary evidence, are from Thomas Penn, living about the year 896, when Alfred reigned over England. Wills of Penns, as early as 1383 have been found.

In Stokes Poges (Church) erected 1045 there is the "Penn Pew" and also "Entrance to the Penn Vault," and a "hatchment" bearing their coat of arms with their motto "Dum Clarum recturn teneane." In a personal letter to Mrs. N. H. Hairston (whose mother was Eliza Penn) the Reverend Arthur T. Barnett, Rector of the Stoke Poges Church (1912) writes of Penn records in 1050—and Penn Arms in Stoke Poges 1227. This record descends to Captain Giles Penn, 1590, and to William Penn of Minety England, 1591, who married Margaret Rastall, of England. Their son, George, of Bratton Parish Wiltshire, was executor of his grandfather's will. His wife was Elizabeth. In 1650 we find William Penn of Wiltshire, England, in Westmoreland County, Virginia,

and his wife Elizabeth Markham. The next in line is John Penn, Sr., who died 1721, in Westmoreland County. His wife was Lucy Granville, daughter of Sir Beverly Granville (whose wife was the daughter of Sir Philip Wyche). George Penn, of the next generation, died about 1755, in Caroline County, Virginia. His wife, Ann, is said to have been a descendant of Sir Thomas Fleming of England, a lineal descendant of Sir John Fleming, 1st Earl of Wigton, of Scotland, whose son, John Fleming married Mary Bolling, 4th in descent from John Rolfe and Pocahontas. Owing to the changes in the boundaries and names of counties, George Penn is later spoken of as of "King and Queen County" and also in Spottsylvania.

From every reliable source from which we can get information, it is plain that John, George, and Joseph (who married Catherine Taylor, 1739) of Drysdale Parish, Caroline County, were brothers, but owing to the destruction of the Spottsylvania, King and Queen, and Caroline County court records, the given name of their father has not been satisfactorily determined. John Penn, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, was the only child of Moses and Catherine Taylor Penn, (see family Bible).

Below is given a copy of a land grant to "George Penn of King and Queen County":

George, the second (Etc., to all etc., whereas, etc.) "We have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents, for as our heirs and successors do give, grant and confirm unto George Penn of King and Queen County one certain tract and parcel of land containing one thousand acres lying and being in the county of Spottsylvania at the foot of the Great Mountain, and bounded as followeth—to-wit—Beginning at the two corner white oaks in Mr. Zachary Taylors, thence S. 50 E. 640 poles—(and so follows the description and boundary, etc.). To have and to hold, etc., to be held, etc. Witness our Trusty and Well Beloved William Gooch Esq. Our Lieut. Gov. and Commander-in-chief of our said Colony

this 28th day of September, 1728, in the second year of our Reign."

"Signed—William Gooch."

(Patent Book 13, Page 450, State Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.)

The George Penn of the above land grant is spoken of also as "of King and Queen County" (Spottsylvania formed from King and Queen, 1728). He is later spoken of in Amherst County. His wife Ann, nee Fleming, also of Amherst County. In Augusta County records (Vol. VII, Pages 256,) is seen "a tract of land adjoining George Penn on Elks Run—Amherst County." In Amherst County records 1771, "George Penn, guardian of George Penn Lee, orphan of Ambrose Lee, deceased, etc." On Page 210, Vol. II, of Augusta County records we see "Bought of William and George Penn, Jr., who were devisees of their father, George Penn, Sr., who was devisee of his son-in-law, Ambrose Lee," etc.

After the death of George Penn, Sr., his widow, Ann Fleming Penn, married Thomas Dudley. In her will she names "My Penn children" as follows:

Frances, born January 9, 1735, married first, Ambrose Lee, and second, Drury Tucker.

George, born December 12, 1737, married Elizabeth Douglas.

Philip, born January 27, 1739, married Louisa Briscoe.

Gabriel, born July 17, 1741, married Sarah Calloway.

Abram, born December 27, 1743, married Ruth Stovall.

William, born April 9, 1746, married Martha Smith.

Moses, born January 13, 1748, unmarried.

Frances, only daughter of George and Ann Fleming Penn, married first, Ambrose Lee, and had several children; married second, Drury Tucker, and had one son, Robert*. Frances Penn and Ambrose Lee had the following children: George, married Elizabeth Shelton; Richard, unmarried; Elizabeth,

* Hugh de Lee, who fought in the battle of Hastings, had a son, Thomas Lee, who had a son, William Lee, who had a son, Ambrose Lee, who married Frances, daughter of George and Ann Fleming Penn.

married Crutcher; Jane, married Tinsley; Nancy, married Tucker; Susanna, married Richard Harrison and had the following children: Benjamin, Richard, Frances, William, Nicholas and George all unmarried, and Harriet who married first, William France and had a son, Captain Carter France, who married Catherine Penn. The children of Captain Carter France and Catherine Penn were: Lucy, (married James Schoolfield and had Orin C., married Anne Gamble; Lilly, died young; Sue, married James Gravely; James Harrison, William and Lucille never married; John, married Rose Briscoe; Samuel, married Mary Wooding.) Minnie, daughter of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married Henry Vass and had Harrison, married Birdie Vickers; Madge, married Frank McFall; Nellie, married Thomas Meyers; Fitzhugh, married Mary Jackson; and Ormand, unmarried.) John G., son of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married Daisy Wayne and had Alice; Wayne; Douglas; Martha Penn, who married Garland McNutt) Alice, daughter of Carter and Catharine Penn France, married Parrish Cummings and had Nellie, who married Pemberton Penn, son of James and Sallie Pemberton Penn, and her children were Marie, who married John Watt, and Pemberton, who married Elizabeth Rodiger, Katherine never married. Ruth Kelly, daughter of Carter and Catherine Penn France, married James Alexander. Their children were Clyde, married Edith Smith; Ruth, married John Myers; Gayle, never married.

Catherine, Peter, and William, children of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, never married. Annie, daughter of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married Addison Schoolfield, and had Josephine and James, who died young, and Catherine, who married Howard Church). Harriet, another daughter of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married George Martin and had George, married Kate Walker Jamerson; Minnie, married Percy Peterson; and Carter, unmarried). James, son of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married Elizabeth Schoolfield, and had Gordon, who married Lilly Margaret Petty; and William,

who married Emma Graham.) Susan, daughter of Captain Carter and Catherine Penn France, (married John Schoolfield, and had, William, Carter, Eugenia, and Harrison were unmarried; Catherine, married Reverend William Tillett; Ann, married Dr. R. Bruce James, and they had, Barbara, who married John Rixey; Catherine, married Estes Dudley; Ann Hammill, married Richard Carrington; Stephen, married Justina Cleveland and had Stephen and William; Henry, married Susan Bethel and had Kate, who married Harlan Gorham, William and Henry; Daisy, married Archibald Keen and had Daisy Keen; John, married Frank H. Hanes and they had Barbara who married Clifford Miller, Frances, or Frank, and Jane never married. Harriet Harrison, daughter of Frances Penn and Ambrose Lee, who married first, William France, married second, William Murphy and they had one son, William, who married Susan Tatum. After the death of her second husband, Drury Tucker, Frances Penn, formerly the widow of Ambrose Lee, made her home with her brother Abram Penn at "Poplar Grove," Patrick County, Virginia, where she died and is buried.

George, eldest son of George and Ann Fleming Penn; married Elizabeth Douglas and had the following children: William, who married Martha Stovall; George, who married Martha Ferriss; Thomas, who never married; Wilson, who married Frances Taliaferro; Molly, who married Harrison; Moses, who married Beth Stevens; Frances, who married William Burton; Nancy, who married Savage; Sally, who married John Norton; and Lucy, who never married.

Philip, son of George and Ann Fleming Penn, married Louisa Briscoe and moved to Kentucky.

Gabriel, third son of George and Ann Fleming Penn, married Sarah Calloway, daughter of Colonel Richard Calloway. Gabriel Penn was Colonel of Militia and served in the Revolutionary War until the surrender at Yorktown. His will, dated November 21, 1794, mentions "beloved wife Sarah, sons James, Edmond, and Robert, and daughters Betsy Calloway,

Sophia, Pamela Haskins, Matilda Nash, and Fanny White" (wife of William White of Fort Lewis, Roanoke County, Virginia). Nancy and Pamela were the nieces mentioned in the will of Moses Penn. The children of Gabriel and Sarah Calloway Penn were: James, married Mary Major; Elizabeth, married James Calloway; Edmond, never married; Nancy, married first, Alexander Brodie and second, John McCreddie; Sarah, married Thomas Crews; Pamela, married Thomas Haskins; Sophia, married William Crawford; Matilda, married John W. Holder. Robert Calloway, son of James and Mary Major Penn, grandson of Gabriel and Sarah Calloway Penn, married Louisa Eskridge Steptoe and they had a daughter, Frances Louisa, who married General David Rodes. Their son, Lafayette Rodes married Laura Ambler, and their daughter, Beverly Rodes, married J. Dexter Hobbie, brother of William Nelson Hobbie who married Elizabeth Hairston. Sarah Calloway Penn had a sister who was captured by the Indians and rescued by Daniel Boone. She is said to have married afterwards a Steptoe.

Abram, fourth son of George and Ann Fleming Penn, was born in Amherst County (probably Goochland County at that time) Virginia. Amherst County records show "March 3rd, 1767, Bond to George III, entered into by David Gains, for Abram Penn to marry, Ruth Stovall, spinster." She was the daughter of Captain George Stovall, Jr., of the Revolutionary Army. Abram Penn was Captain of Militia in Dunmore's War against the Indians and commanded a fort at Culbertson Bottom. This letter from Abram Penn to Captain Joseph Martin is dated at "Smithfield," Montgomery County, Virginia, in 1774:

"Dear Sir:

I have proceeded on my journey home. As for our discharge, it will not be till November at least. The Col. won't agree that any more of my men shall go home, but I am to get three or four whilst gone, to relieve those few that necessity requires at home.

Philip Cavenaugh must be employed as a spy, and pray

keep them all at their constant duty, for the Indians have made four breaks on Holston, and the people are all fortifying with all dexterity, so that we may expect the next stroke. Be constant on your guard and keep strict in those parts. Let the people know that it is thought they are in danger, so they may be on their defence. I think that Gatliff and Clay had better move their families back again as they are in a back place, for I should be very sorry if any mischief should be done in those parts.

Pray don't let one charge of powder be shot in vain, for I expect we shall be in great want before any supply can be got.

Col. Preston says he will stop Alsups wages for you if it comes in his hands. I expect Col. will send a supply of provisions to you soon.

No more, but I am your sincere friend and humble servant.

Abram Penn"

To Captain Joseph Martin at Culbertson Bottom, October 7th, 1774

"Smithfield" was the home of Colonel William Preston, in Montgomery County, Virginia. In Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, we see—"The first court of Henry County, April 20, 1788, was composed of Edmond Lyne, Abram Penn and Peter Saunders, and George Waller Justices." March, 1799, Abram Penn was appointed Escheator for Henry County. In August, Patrick Henry, Abram Penn and John Dillard were recommended to the Governor as Commissioners of Peace for the County. In 1779 he was appointed "Burser" to receive fines, etc. On March 11, 1781, Abram Penn organized and commanded a regiment "to the Assistance of General Green," from the site of the present town of Martinsville, and served until the surrender at Yorktown. The original roster of his regiment (in his own handwriting) and his sword, are in the possession of his great-grandson, John T. Penn, of Martinsville, Virginia. It may be of interest to the descendants of this Revolutionary Colonel to know that a table (an old English low-boy), which he purchased and used as a receptacle for his papers, General Orders, correspondence,

etc., (many of them the "borrowed and lost(?)" papers), is now in the possession of his great grand-daughter, the writer of this record. In 1781, after the war, Abram Penn, with Colonel Archilaus Hughes, was appointed to settle the depreciation of "what money run at" after June 1781 and make a report.

In 1782 Abram Penn retired from "Public Life" to his home "Poplar Grove" (then Henry County—Patrick 1791), which he built about 1779 or '80, after selling his property on Beaver Creek. ("1775 Colonel Abram Penn sold to George Hairston, Sr., 350 acres of land on the waters of Beaver Creek, consideration 50 pounds." Henry County Records—See Deed Book No. 2.)

Colonel Abram Penn and his wife Ruth Stovall had twelve children:

George, the first child, born January 3, 1768, married Sally Gordon of Manchester, Virginia. She was half-sister to three Leath sisters who married the three brothers of George. They moved to New Orleans and had the following children; Alexander, their oldest son, married first, Emmaline Hosmer of Louisiana, and second, Mrs. Elizabeth Scott of Washington, D. C. He represented his district in Congress 1849-1853; Abram, born 1810, married Angeline Hosmer; Martin, married Harriett Elliott; Judith Gordon, married James Staples; Lucinda, married Dr. Caldwell; Martha Ann, married Paris Childress.

Lucinda, daughter of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, born 1771, married 1791 Colonel Samuel Staples, first Clerk of Patrick County, Virginia. It is said that it was largely due to his influence that the first Courthouse in Patrick County was moved from its original location at Mayo Forge to what was called Taylorsville, now Stuart, Virginia. Johnston, in his "Old Clerks of Virginia" says, "Mrs. Lucinda Penn Staples was a lady of rare personal attractions, a daughter of Colonel Abram Penn, and a lineal descendant by direct line of the family of William Penn, founder of Pennsylvania." Colonel Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples had four children;

Kiziah, married Waller Redd and they had one child, Lucinda, who married Ballard Preston of Montgomery County, Virginia, a member of President Buchanan's Cabinet. Ballard and Lucinda Redd Preston had five children; Waller Redd married Hattie Means; Nannie married Dr. Walter Coles and had two children, Lucy Preston and Walter Coles; James Patton never married; Lucy Redd married William Radford Beale and had five children, Annie, Charles, Ballard and Preston never married, Lucy married Oscar Huffman. Her children are Oscar Beale Huffman and Lucy Preston Huffman, who married Ralph Preston Smith; Janie, married Aubin L. Boulware and had three children, A. L., Jr., Preston, unmarried and Janie Preston, who married Brockenbrough Lamb. Abram Penn, son of Colonel Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples, married his cousin Mary Leath Penn, daughter of Greenville and Ann Leath Penn, and they had nine children; Waller Redd Staples, Justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia; Madison Staples; and Abram Penn Staples were never married. Judge Samuel Staples, their brother, married Harris DeJarnette and had seven children as follows—Lucy, unmarried; Daniel, married Mary Waugh; Samuel, married Douglas Maryon; and Caroline married Joel Daniel and had Huldah Staples Daniel; Waller, married Olivia Trout and their children were Olivia Trout Staples, who married Emerson Smith, and William Staples who married Peggy Macdowell; Mary Huldah, married Edwin Moir and had Wallace and Dorothy, who married John Wilson; Abram Penn Staples, another child, married Sally Hunt and had six children; Abram Penn, Jr., married Jean Watts, daughter of Judge Allen and Gertrude Lee Watts, and their children were, Jean, married English Showalter; Allen Watts, married Julia Eppes; Abram Penn, and William Hunt, are unmarried. Samuel Hunt, son of Abram Penn and Sally Hunt Staples, never married. His sister Emma married William Dalton; Harris, another sister, married first, John Wightman and second, Robert Brown, son of Bishop Brown of Virginia; Waller, married Katherine Hall; Sally married Samuel Hairston of

"Oak Hill," Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Nancy, daughter of Abram Penn and Mary Leath Penn Staples, married Cyrus Mendenhall and had four children, Mary, Pearl, Percy and Abram; Abram Penn and Madison never married; Kiziah, married Nicholas Hairston of Mississippi and they had four daughters; Mary, married Henry Kellogg and had Keith, unmarried, and Mary Staples, who married Abram Bruce Hunt and had six children—Mary Bruce, died in infancy, Waller who married Sarah Noftsinger, Emma Mebane who married Henry Landon Cabell, Bruce married Charlotte Logan, Keith married Mary Louise Saul, Robert married Vera Forbes. Ruth Penn Staples, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples, married Colonel James Madison Redd and had three daughters as follows: Flora, married Dr. Henry M. Drewry and had Ruth, who married Judge Stafford Whittle—their children were Stafford, Jr., and Flora, unmarried; Henry, married Flora Overton Redd; Elizabeth, married Colonel James David Johnston; Ruth, married Robert Hubbard; Kenon, married Mary Holt Spencer; Murray, married Ailcie Hairston Glenn; Randolph, married Josephine Parrott. Dr. Madison Drewry, son of Dr. Henry M. and Flora Drewry, married Mary A. Starling. They had no children. Amelia, married James Palmer Lewis and had James, unmarried; Henry Drewry (a daughter), married Frederick V. Woodson; Kiziah, married John W. Carter and had two daughters—Kiziah, unmarried, and Ruth, who married Myron E. Whitner; Flora Redd, married John Ashby Wright and had five children, Lucy, John, Flora, Amelia, and Tyree; Plummer, married Freda Williams and had two children, Chauncy and Freda, who married James Worthington. Mary, daughter of Ruth Staples and James Madison Redd, married John Overton Redd and had two children, Mary Ruth never married; and John Edward married Cora Lee Barksdale. Their children were Mary, Sally, Henry, Nellie, and Carter unmarried; Thomas married Iza Ryan; John married Mary Howard; and Flora married Henry Whittle. Kiziah, daughter of Ruth Staples and James Madison Redd, married Dr. Robert C. Campbell, of Bedford County,

Virginia. They had no children. John C. Staples, son of Colonel Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples, married Mary Martin, daughter of Colonel Joseph and Sally Hughes Martin. John and Mary Martin Staples had the following children: John, Martin, Joseph and Samuel were unmarried; Susan, married John Steadman; Lucinda married Rev. Pealer; Abram Penn, married first, Mary Penn and had son John Staples, and married second, Elizabeth Clegg and had Lilia, who married J. C. Shockley; Caroline, married Benjamin Turner; Cabell, married a Miss Clark; Joseph, Martin, and Clegg were unmarried. Dr. William Crawford Staples, son of John and Mary Martin Staples, married Ann Penn, daughter of Greenville and Martha Reid Penn, and had the following children: Elizabeth, married Peter Williamson; John, married first, Betty Watt and had one daughter, Ann, who married Robert Mauney, second he married Ella Holt and had four children, Ann, Elizabeth, Walter and Sarah; William C., Jr., married Alice Watt and had William C., III, who married Rose Crabtree and they were the parents of Virginia and Peter William Staples; Ernest, brother of William C., III, married Lula Abbott. After the death of John C. Staples, his widow Mary Martin Staples, married Abner McCabe and had Abner, Jr., who married Susan Gravely, and Thomas, who married Rachel Tatum. They were the parents of Thomas, Mary, and Jane who never married; Annie, married William E. Tatum; Rachel, married William H. Tatum; Dixie, married Marshall Hairston.

Gabriel, third child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, born November, 1773, married Jane Clark, of Patrick County, Virginia, and had the following children: Clark, born 1797; Ruth, born 1800; Abram, born 1803; Sarah, born 1805; Mary, born 1807; Greenville, born 1810; Frances, born 1815. Clark married three times—first, Mary Harris, no children; second, Mrs. Susan Terrill Clark, nee Kennerly, no children; third, Barbara Ann Penn, his cousin, daughter of James and Catherine Leath Penn. Clark and Barbara Penn had the following children: Catherine, married George Hilton. She died

during confinement from brutal treatment at the hands of Yankee raiders during Reconstruction days, 1865, when they searched her home, even the bed on which she was lying, for money, silver, etc.; Mary, married Saint Ferris, no children; Gabriel, married Susan Elizabeth Penn, his cousin, daughter of Jackson and Martha Kennerly Penn, and they moved to Texas. They had Sidney, Belle, Walter, Jackson, and Charles Lewis. Ruth, daughter of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, married Samuel Martin. Their children were: Abram, wife unknown, had one daughter, Louise, who married Dr. Hardy Ellington; Patricia, married Jack Beall. Abram, son of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, married first, Catherine Reid, and second, Mary E. Thomas, with no children by either marriage, Sarah, daughter of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, never married. Mary, (or "Polly") daughter of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, married Josiah Ferris and had no children. Greenville, son of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, married Henrietta Cardwell of North Carolina and moved to Texas. They had no children. Frances, daughter of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, married Peter Philip Penn, her cousin, son of Greenville and Ann Leath Penn. They had no children.

Horatio, fourth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, born 1775, married Nancy Parr and they moved to Missouri in 1829.

Mary (Polly), daughter of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, married Captain Charles Foster and had five children; Lavinia, married Charles Ross; Martha, married John Tatum; Ruth, married Edwin Tatum and had son, John Tatum; Lucinda, married Carter Dodson and had two sons, Charles and Silas Carter Dodson; Abram Penn, married Jane Critz and had seven children as follows: Ruth, married Thomas Tatum and had seven children; Mary, married John Burgess and had nine children as follows: Lizzie and Janie unmarried; Ellen, married H. B. Wharton; Lottie, married Dr. Strong; Posey, married A. J. Airheart; Foster, married Minnie Cox; Joe, married Mrs. Sanders of Bluefield, West Virginia; John Ed. married Florence Bradshaw; Herbert,

married Inez Coyner. Martha Penn, daughter of Abram Penn and Jane Critz Foster, married John Pryor Tatum and had six children, one of whom, Wofford, married Annie, widow of Marshall Hairston. Charlotte, daughter of Abram Penn and Jane Critz Foster, married Benjamin Philpott; Lelia, married Dr. William Hill; Abram, married Sarah Dalton; John Ed., married Elizabeth Penn, daughter of William and Mary Smithee Penn.

Greenville, sixth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, born 1779, married first, Ann Leath, second, Martha Reid. The children of Greenville and Ann Leith Penn were: Mary, who married Abram Staples and had six children, (See Samuel and Lucinda Penn Staples Line); Gabriel, born 1814; married Susan France and had two sons, William and John E., William married Jane Tatum and their children are, William, married Stella Stras, no children; Robert, married Margaret Moore, no children; Hattie, married Peter Zentmeyer and had Leath who married Mamie Autrey, William unmarried; Edwin, married Eulalia Lewis. Hugh Conway, son of William and Jane Tatum Penn, married Sarah Jane Carson and had Carson, who married Delma Van Sickler; Harriet, married Rev. John Wellford; Sarah, who married Walter McAllister; Letitia, married Frank Ballinger; Keen, married William Redding; Willie Frans, married Robert Garst. Earnest G., son of William and Jane Tatum Penn, married his cousin, Annie Hawes Penn, daughter of John E. and Alice Hoge Penn, and had John E. and Dolly, unmarried; William, married Mary Henrietta; Hawes, married Warren Wellford. John, Mary, and Susan, children of William and Jane Tatum Penn, never married. John E., son of Gabriel and Susan France Penn, born 1837, was a Colonel in the Confederate Army, a prominent lawyer, and instrumental in establishing the present Virginia Polytechnic Institute. He married Mary Alice Hoge and had the following children: Gabriel, never married; Annie Hawes, married her cousin Ernest G. Penn, son of William and Jane Tatum Penn, and had four children (See William and Jane Tatum Penn Line); Lucy, married

Isaac M. Warren and had, Alice, who married Earl Fielder; Edna, married Ralph Douglas Tucker; Adelaide and Martha Belle unmarried. Susan Leath, married Charles Moir, and had, Charleen, who married O. D. Oakey; Carroll, married John Davis; John, married Gwendolyn Boyd; Charles R., married Anna Winn; Nina Penn, unmarried. Huldah H., married George Garnett Junkin, and had G. G., Jr., married Helen Marsh; Alice and John Hampton are unmarried. Ida, married Samuel Douglas Shackelford and had S. D., Jr., William, Ida Penn, and Edna, all unmarried. Willie, married Julian H. Rutherford and had Julian, Jr.; Penn, Thomas, and William, all unmarried.

George, son of Greenville and Ann Leath Penn, married Lou Mimms, and had son, Edgefield William Penn. Edmund P., son of Greenville and Ann Leath Penn, married first, Mary Ann Reid and had one daughter, Mary Anna, who married her cousin George W. Penn, son of Thomas and Mary Kennerly Penn. Edmund's second wife was Polly C. Ferris and their daughter Rebecca married Frank Cheatham. Peter Philip, son of Greenville and Ann Leath Penn, born 1811, married three times before he was twenty-one years old. His first wife was his cousin Mary Staples, his second wife Harris, who only lived six weeks, and his third wife was Elizabeth McDonald, by whom he had ten children as follows: Sue, married Lieut. C. J. Mathews and their daughter Belle married Archer Wilkinson. They had Susan and Mary unmarried, Belle married W. J. Simpson, Lelia married H. Hardin, Archer married Lois Swanson. Robert, son of C. J. and Sue Penn Mathews, was unmarried, and his brother Claude married Daisy Sims. Ellen, daughter of Peter P. and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married first, William McClane, and had no children. She married second, William Scott and had Clarence who never married, John married Ena Carrington and they had Penn who married Rebecca Hodges, William married Carrie Fulwyler and had William and Clarence both unmarried. Rufus Greenville, son of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, born 1839, married Elizabeth Redd Spencer and

had thirteen children as follows: (1) David Hartley was unmarried; (2) Walter Lee married Carrie Dillard and had Walter and John Redd; (3) Arthur Philip, married Mary Crockett, and had Nannie, Arthur Philip, Jr., Helen and Jean; (4) Birdie Harrison, married first, William Pendleton and had Hailes, unmarried, Eliza married Andrew Lewis Micou, and Mary who married Luther Hunt Davis. Birdie Penn Pendleton's second husband was Richard W. Lindsay and they had no children; (5) Mary Dillard died in infancy; (6) Lucy Dillard married Augustus Hobson and had Anne who married Brosia Estes Jacocks, and Elizabeth who married James B. Wray; (7) Wade Hampton and (8) Rufus Greenville, Jr., were unmarried; (9) Anne Spencer married Robert Brown; (10) Hill Carter married Lucinda Lloyd; (11) William Spencer married Essie Graybeal and had Elizabeth who married Don Stratford; William, Graybeal, Esther and Walter, all unmarried; (12) Forest Allen married Kathryn McKenna and had Kathryn, Mary E., William A., John Henry, Margaret A., Edward L., and Barbara Allen; (13) Champ Redd married Samuel Watkins and had Rufus who married Mary Ellen Lewis, Warner, unmarried, Kathryn married Edgar Meyerink, Elizabeth, Virginia, Samuel, Emily, Champ, Louise, Birdie, and Barbara Allen; Nannie, daughter of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married Dr. Edwin Watson and had the following children: Peter Penn, who married first, Addie Martin, of Eufala, Alabama, and his second wife was Mrs. Pattie Dillard Jordan. Peter Penn and Addie Martin Watson had one child, Edwin Martin Watson, who was distinguished in the first World War and held an official position in the White House during the administration of President Woodrow Wilson and is now Brigadier-General and personal Aide to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. General Watson's wife was Frances Nash, and she is an accomplished musician. Lucie, daughter of Dr. Edwin and Nannie Penn Watson, married Thomas J. Garrett, and they had Percy, Addie who married Aubrey Tuggle, Lynch married Daniels, and Thomas married Lucille Blackwell. Thales G., son of Peter

Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married his cousin Pattie, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Catherine Penn. Their children were: Katherine and Gertrude, unmarried; Lilly, married John Albert Fuller; Elizabeth married Foster Henry Lowry and had Katherine, Jenny Lind, Henry Clark and Mira Bell; Thomas Jefferson married Helen Houck and had Thomas J. and Emma; William Scott married Carrie Lee Hayman and had William, Hattie, and Annie Lee; Anne Bethel married Gaston Meads and had Penn, and Charles Thales; Frank Reid married Lorene Chory; Peter Collins married Vallie Smith. Peter Collins, son of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married his cousin, Jenny Lind, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Catherine Penn, and she was a sister of Pattie Penn who married Peter Penn's brother Thales. They had no children. Edwin Leath, son of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married Ella Champ Redd. They had no children. Frances, daughter of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married George Dillard and they had ten children as follows: (1) Elizabeth Alice, married James Lewis Ford, and had George Dillard, unmarried; Sarah, married Allen W. Bridges; Kiah T., married Anne C. Howard; Frances Penn, unmarried and Lucy H., married Bryan Walker; (2) Nannie Watson, married Bullard Hereford; (3) Lucy A., married Frank Hagood; (4) Ella Redd, and (5) Virginia were unmarried; (6) Mary, married Roscoe Starr and had Frances and Raymond, unmarried, and Abigale who married Ernest Morelee; (7) Mittie Louise married William R. Carter and had George Dillard who married Kathleen Johnson, Mary, married John Wilbanks, and James, unmarried; (8) Georgia, married Thomas M. Moore and had Mary Lucille who married Eugene G. Rivers, Sue F., married Dr. Herbert C. Nichols; (9) Sue Mathews, married first, John Feaster, and second, Allen Hickson; (10) John Overton, married three times—first, Elizabeth Slappy, second, Florence Layman, and had George Dillard, and third, Lillian Owen and had John Overton, Jr. Louise, daughter of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married Dr. James

Leathers and had two daughters, Annie who married Thomas A. Noel and Agnes who married William Lewis Cooper. Mary, daughter of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, married Abram Penn Staples (See Staples Line).

Greenville, sixth child of Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, after the death of his first wife, Ann Leath, married Martha Reid, and they had five children as follows: (1) William died in infancy; (2) Sophia married Dr. Richard Henry Scales and had Frances and Eugene unmarried, Martha married Dr. Joshua Smith, Sophie Ruth married James M. Andrews, and their daughter Evelyn married Francis Bolling Kemp; Robert Henry married Mamie Wyatt; (3) Catherine Lucinda married her cousin Thomas Jefferson Penn, son of James and Catherine Leath Penn, (4) Ann Maria married Dr. William Crawford Staples; (5) Elizabeth, married Dr. Thomas Hughes and had John Reid who married Cora Bell, Mattie married Rufus Ellington, Robert Lee married first, Alva Guerrant, and second, Viola Waite and had Robert and Elizabeth who married Wilson.

Thomas, seventh child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, was born in 1781. He married first, Martha Leath, a sister of Catherine and Ann Leath who married James and Greenville Penn, brothers of Thomas. The Leath sisters were known as the "Three Leath Beauties." Thomas and Martha Leath Penn had three sons, Peter became a prominent physician and went to Alabama. He died unmarried; Columbus married Frances Rives of Lynchburg, Virginia, and moved to Texas. They had eleven children as follows: (1) Robert Rives married Sarah Elizabeth Allen. Their daughter Alma married the Rev. Joseph Norwood and had Marvin Penn who married Alena Gonzales; William Yancy married Elizabeth Robertson; John C., married Frank Anna White and had Robert F., Sidney M., who married Milton Schwab; John C., Jr., married Katherine Kincannon; Louise Elizabeth unmarried. Carrie Rives, daughter of Robert and Sarah Allen Penn, married Henry G. King and had the following five children: Alwyn Penn, married Lettie Long and had Caroline, Alwyn,

and Henry Rose King; Ethlyn, married Grover C. Sangster and had Margaret Ethlyn Sangster; William Yancy was unmarried; Mildred Lee married Dr. George Lawson Carlisle and had Cathryn and G. L. Carlisle, Jr.; Elizabeth Ann married Ridgely Bennet Randolph and had Betsy Ann and William Franklin Randolph. Robert Lee, third son of Robert and Sarah Allen Penn, married Carolyn Read and had nine children, Robert Read who married Elizabeth Hudson; Donald Mitchell who married Belle Works; Rhesa Lee who married Hilda Peterson; Eugene D., unmarried; Albert William who married Merle; Elizabeth who married Thomas Johnson; Marion married Marion Fowler; Sarah married John Stewart Harris; and William Yancy, unmarried. (2) Anna Maria, daughter of Columbus and Frances Rives Penn, born 1833, married John Ireland, Governor of Texas, and they had the following four children: Mary Frances married John William Graves and had a son, Ireland Graves, who married Mary Willis Stedman; Catherine was unmarried; Rosalie married Elbridge Hurt and had Anna Penn Hurt who married John Gordon Wilcox, Mattie Douglas Hurt, unmarried, Elbridge Ireland Hurt married Beatrice Vining. Alua, fourth child of John and Anna Maria Penn Ireland, died unmarried. (3) Catherine Leath, daughter of Columbus and Frances Rives Penn, married Benjamin Allen and had the following two children: Lelia, married first, William Parr, and second, Cloud Whitley, and had Gilmer Penn Whitley who married Kittie Sigmon, and Annie Leath Whitley married LeRoy Stanley; William Leath, brother of Lelia, married Mamie Buster and had Catherine, Walter and Frank Penn Allen, all unmarried. The following children of Columbus and Frances Rives Penn, (4) Martha Leath, (5) George A., (6) Mary Frances, (7) Columbus, Jr., (8) Nathaniel Rives, (9) William Mason, and (10) Peter Leath, were all unmarried; (11) James Saunders married Virginia Josephine Miller and they had the following six children: Amar, unmarried; Viva, married Henry L. Hendrix; Justo Sabar, married Alicia Harrara; Viola May, married Frank Donald; Bonita, died unmarried;

Albert Miller, married Helen H. Smith. Andrew Jackson, son of Thomas and Martha Leath Penn, born 1811, married Martha Kennerly, youngest sister of his step-mother, Mary Christian Kennerly Penn. Andrew Jackson and Martha Kennerly Penn had eleven children as follows: (1) Thomas Jackson, born 1833, married Augusta Green and had the following five children; Mary married Lawrence Carmichael; Irene married Richard Moorefield; Lillian married John Ford; Frances unmarried; Mable married Robert Bryant. (2) Peter Leath, born 1835, married first, Sarah Jane Cobb and had the following seven children: Drucilla, Fanny Sue, and Martha Ann were unmarried, James J., married Mollie Holbrook, John Thomas married Sue Thompson Clement and had Mary Belle Penn who married Earl Thompson, and Martha died young, Walter Clement Penn, unmarried, Phyllis A. married Foy David Kohler, and John S. Penn died in infancy. Peter Leath, son of Peter Leath and Sarah Cobb Penn, married Bertha T. Hobson, and had seven children as follows: Sidney Allen, Annette Hobson, and Sarah Ellen, all unmarried—Bertha B., married Frank Burton and had Frances, Frank and Lawrence Burton; Leath, married Joan Davis; Madeline, married Russell Critz; and Russell A., married Elizabeth Bowyer. Mary Belle daughter of Peter Leath and Sarah Cobb Penn, married Walter Lee Clement and had two children; Malcolm T. Clement who married Mary Katherine Lane; and Paul Dunbar Clement who married Mary Josephine Grimsley. Peter Leath, born 1835, son of Andrew Jackson and Martha Kennerly Penn, married second time, Mary Archer Woody and had one child, Cynthia, who married George Slicer. (3) Susan Elizabeth, born 1837, married her cousin Gabriel, son of Major Clark and Barbara Ann Penn, and they had the following five children; Sidney who married William H. Allen, Governor of Texas; Belle married Clark Dickson Pickett; Walter married Hattie Burleigh; Jackson Lee married Gertrude Redding; and Charles Louis married Mamie Kennedy. (4) James Christopher, born 1838, married Augusta Mullins and they had two children, James and Matilda, both unmarried. (5) Abram,

born 1842, married Lula Hatcher and they had four children, James, Ruby, Sue, and Emily. (6) Samuel Alexander, born 1844, unmarried. (7) Sarah Jane, died in infancy. (8) Frances, married John Walter Mays and had Mattie, Ella Dillard, Sarah Frances, Annie Madison, John, Lewis, and Lena Mays. (9) Louis George, born 1848, married Mollie Brooks, and had Annie, Mary, George, Charles, and Lula, all unmarried. (10) Robert Rives, married Jennie Chapman, and they had Charles, James, Samuel, Annie, Sidney, Berbee, Julia and William, all unmarried. (11) Martin Tupper, married first, Bethenia Pannill, and they had George who married Susan Lee, and Robert E., unmarried. Martin Tupper Penn married second, Elizabeth Hogan and they had the following seven children, Harry married Louise Franklin; Frank married Florence Davis; Katherine married Lee Reavis; Elizabeth died in infancy; Virginia married Bruner; Margaret married James Porter; and Jackson married Day Culver. Martin Tupper Penn married third, Augusta Kelly and had one daughter Mary Wilson.

After the death of his first wife Martha Leath Penn, Thomas, son of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, married Mary Christian Kennerly, in 1818. They had the following ten children: (1) Lafayette, died in infancy. (2) Martha Ann Catherine, born 1820, married John N. Zentmeyer and they had the following four children; Edwin married his cousin Mary Lou Hairston, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, and had Edwin, William, George and Hairston Zentmeyer, all died in infancy; Peter Leath married his cousin Hattie Penn, daughter of William and Jane Tatum Penn (See William and Jane Tatum Penn Line); Sarah Lucinda married Rev. John E. DeShazo, of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and they had Edwin Penn DeShazo who married first, Lena World and second Selma; Florence DeShazo married Marvin Stubbs; Mary Hunter DeShazo married Landon Stubbs, brother of Marvin Stubbs of Gloucester County, Virginia; John DeShazo married Pearl Woodruff; and Peter Leath DeShazo, unmarried. Flora, fourth child of Martha and John N.



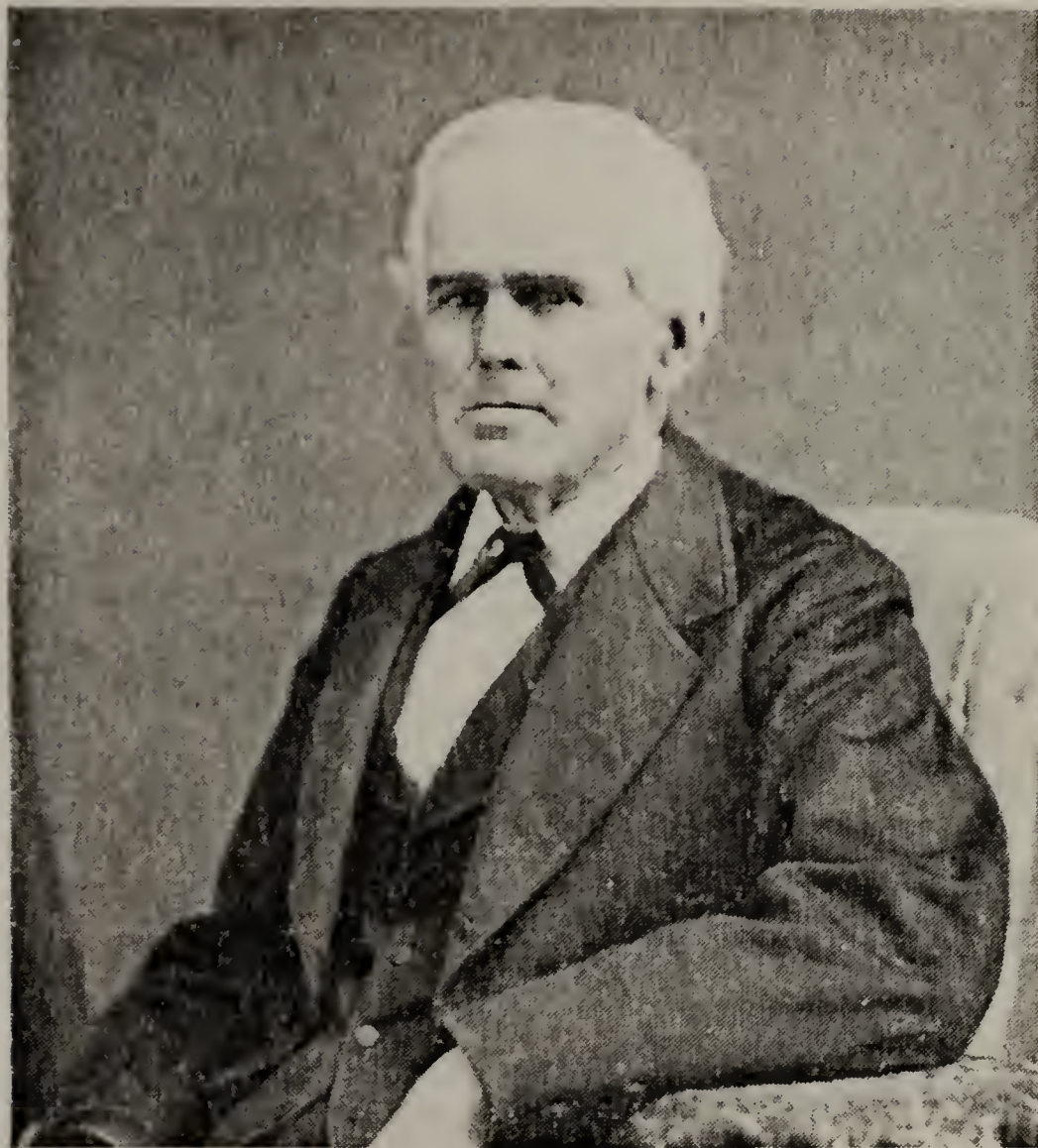
"SUNNY SIDE"—A PENN HOME



Small view of the coast near

Zentmeyer, married John Lynch Sanders and they had the following five children; Stephen Posie Sanders married Cary Brooke and had Betty Young Brook who married Paul Zimmerman; Martha, Edwina and John Sanders, unmarried; Lynch Burton Sanders married Frances Critz. (3) George W. Penn, born 1822, married his cousin Anna, daughter of Edmond and Ann Reid Penn, and they had Mary Anna Penn who married first, James Guthrie and second Cannon; Edmund Pendleton Penn who married Catherine Washburn. (4) Eliza Penn, born 1826, married in 1848, Samuel W. Hairston, son of George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston, and they had the following four children; John Tyler married his cousin Louisa Watkins and had Eliza Penn and Nancy Wilson Hairston, unmarried, Lizzie Tyler and Sam died young, Peter Watkins Hairston married Lelia Price and they had Samuel, who married Edna Fisher, Joe, unmarried, Louisa, married Raymond Breedon, and Robert, married Virginia Laws of North Carolina. Mary Lou, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, married her cousin Edwin Penn Zentmeyer, son of John and Martha Ann Catherine Penn Zentmeyer. George R. died unmarried. Elizabeth Seawell, daughter of Samuel and Eliza Penn Hairston, married her cousin Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, son of George and Matilda Martin Hairston, and had the following four children: George, died unmarried; Samuel William, married Letitia Randolph Smith, daughter of John Randolph and Frank Staples Smith, and they had Elizabeth Frances Hairston who married Walter Starkey; and Letitia Randolph Hairston who married Joseph Hodges. Elizabeth Seawell, daughter of Elizabeth and Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, married William Nelson Hobbie and had the following children: William Nelson, Jr., died in infancy, Nicholas Hairston and Francis Wellford Hobbie, unmarried. Mary Matilda, daughter of Elizabeth and Nicholas Hardyman Hairston, married Dr. Walter Maynard Otey and had the following children: Mary Elizabeth, died unmarried, and Walter Maynard Otey, Jr., (5) Sarah Ruth Penn, born in 1829 married Dr. Randal Duke Hay and had the following children: Sally Ruth, married

Captain Frank Stagg; Martha Louise, married Robert Lee Potts, and had Ruth and Robert Lee Potts, Jr., Rosa Blanche, married William L. Harvey, and had Sadie and Mary Harvey; Randal Duke Hay, Jr., married Gertrude Sloan Hobbs, no children. (6) Joseph Goodman Penn, born 1832, married Ruth Stovall Shelton, and had the following five children: John T., married Anna Venable Bowe and they had Natalie Lewis who married Henry Claybrook Lester; Ruth Venable who died in infancy; Emma Bowe who married Burton Payne Gray; and Anna Bruce, unmarried. Mary Magdeline, daughter of Joseph and Ruth S. Penn, married first, Dr. Peter Overton Dillard and had Joseph Penn Dillard who married Winifred Earl. Mary Magdeline married second, Richard White Blair and had Shelton, unmarried, and Richard White Blair, Jr., who married Helen Willerson. Annie Wilson, daughter of Joseph and Ruth S. Penn, first wife of Richard White Blair, had no children. Sally Lucinda, daughter of Joseph and Ruth S. Penn, married Harry Davis Vickers and they had one son, Joseph Penn Vickers, who married Rowena Lucas, of North Carolina. Edwin Green, son of Joseph and Ruth S. Penn, married Laura Hughes Hairston, daughter of William and Belle Dobson Hairston, and they had one son, Edwin Green Penn, Jr. (7) Lucinda Staples, born 1834, daughter of Thomas and Mary Kennerly Penn, married her cousin James Penn, son of James and Polly Shelton Penn. They had the following four children: Thomas and James, unmarried; Joseph married Elizabeth Watson; and Mary married Moyland. (8) Thomas Green, born 1838, never married. (9) William Alexander, born 1840, married Mrs. Mary Lula Smithee, nee Bagby. They had the following four children: Bennett; Elizabeth married John Ed Foster; Ellen married Archibald Young; and Martha Susan married William Moore Tatum and they had Myrtle who married Samuel Walker, Louise who married Thomas Ross, Thomas and Susan Tatum died in infancy. (10) John S., son of Thomas and Mary Kennerly Penn, was born 1842, and died unmarried. While with the Confederate Army in Lewisburg, West Virginia, he became violently ill and Dr. Smithee, sur-



THOMAS JEFFERSON PENN



WILLIAM HENRY HARRIS

geon in charge of the temporary hospital, seeing the young soldier's almost hopeless condition, had him removed to his own residence, where he and his childless wife, could minister to the boy's comfort. All efforts to save the beautiful young life were unavailing and he died as he had lived, a brave, Christian soldier. When Mrs. Smithee wrote the sad details to John Penn's mother she said: "I kissed him for his Mother." Later during the fearful period that followed, Dr. Smithee died—his home was burned, his property confiscated by the Yankees, and his wife had to refugee to Richmond, Virginia, where she remained with her people until the close of the War. Then, finding it expedient to secure a position and means by which she could supplement her almost exhausted income, she advertised for a position as governess to young ladies or children. Seeing the advertisement in the Richmond papers, Mrs. Penn, mother of the young soldier, wrote and invited her to come to "Poplar Grove" as her guest until she could situate herself satisfactorily. She came and remained as governess to the children in, and adjacent to, the dear old home, until after about a year when she married William Penn, son of her hostess and older brother of John Penn, young dying Confederate soldier she had "kissed for his Mother."

Abram, eighth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, was born March 1783. He married Luvenia Critz and moved to Tennessee.

James, ninth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, was born in 1785 and married first, Catherine Leath, sister of Martha Ann Leath who married his brothers, Thomas and Greenville Penn. James and Catherine Leath Penn had four children as follows: Thomas Jefferson*, married his cousin Catherine Lucinda, daughter of Greenville and Martha Reid Penn, and they had the following thirteen children: (1) William, died in infancy; (2) Frank Reid, married Annie Spencer

* After the children of Thomas Jefferson Penn were grown, he sold his beautiful home at "Penns Store," Patrick County, and moved to Danville, Virginia, where he and his sons established and operated an extensive tobacco business.

and had nine children as follows: Charles Ashby who married Stella Edrington; Katherine May who married Charles Evans; Thomas Jefferson who married first, Margaret Schoelkopf, and second, Genevieve Von Burg, nee Schoellkopf; Harrison Spencer who married Sarah Davis; Pearl who married first, Staples Fuller and second, Alexander Cameron; Martha Irvin who married Paul A. Schoellkopf; Lucy Dillard who married Elmo A. Willits; Anita who married Edward C. Kitson; Jenny Lind unmarried; Frank, Jr., and Daisy died young. (3) Greenville Penn married Katherine Rucker and had twelve children as follows: Rucker who married Cordelia Wills; Harry Jefferson who married Luola Vaughn; Barnes who married his cousin Mary Penn, daughter of James Gabriel and Sally Pemberton Penn; George who married Florence Toomy; Holmes E. who married Floyd Young; Howard L. who married Hilda Wall; Ellis M. who married Mary Thomas; William G. unmarried; Ann Virginia, Katherine, Ethel and Jefferson died in infancy. (4) Ann who died unmarried; (5) James Gabriel married first, Sally Pemberton and had four children as follows: J. Pemberton who married Nellie Cummings; Mary who married her cousin Barnes Penn, son of Greenville and Katherine Rucker Penn; Annie Lee who married Carroll Montague; and James Gabriel, Jr., who married Katherine Boyd. After the death of his first wife Sally Pemberton, James Gabriel Penn married Sallie Johnson and they had no children. (6) Jenny Lind married her cousin, Peter Collins, son of Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, and they had no children. (7) George Edward married Estelle Gilmore and had eight children as follows: Lucy, Thomas and Estelle unmarried; Gilmore married Mary C. Cosby; Clarence married Kathleen White; Janie married Beverly T. Wrenn; George Edward, Jr., married Mary Summers; Margaret Lucinda married Francis B. Hutton. (8) Samuel Cabell married Sarah Stovall Watt and they had the following five children: Lillian Watt married Theodore Kruttschnitt; Cabell married Margaret Graves; Helen Leath married Scott Rodgers; William J., and Margaret, both unmarried. (9) Pattie married her cousin Thales G., son of Peter

Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn, and they had nine children (See Peter Philip and Elizabeth McDonald Penn Line). (10) Lilly Dale married John Foster Rison and they had three children: William Penn married Sarah Gaston, Thomas Jefferson married Amelia Swift, and Katheryn, unmarried. (11) John Leath married Ann Bethel and they had no children. (12) Katherine married Robert Hunter Bass and they had the following six children: Robert Hunter and Edgar, unmarried; Thomas Jefferson married Catherine Hylton; Gordon married Ethel Rowe; Louise married Ralph K. Baker; and Jenny Lind married R. Blair Haskins. (13) Thomas Jefferson married Cassie Teague and they had three children: Jenny Lind married John Waldrop; Catherine Penn, unmarried; and Thomas Jefferson, Jr., who married Mary Trueblood. Luvenia, daughter of James and Catherine Leath Penn, born 1812, married Archibald Critz, and had nine children as follows: George, Ruth, Katherine, John, Laura, Mary and Samuel Critz, all unmarried, Frank Archibald Critz married Elizabeth Walker and had two daughters, Jessie and Elizabeth Critz; James Penn Critz married Martha Ann Scales and had Mamie and Luvenia Critz, both unmarried, and James Penn Critz, Jr., who married Mamie Bell. Barbara Ann, daughter of James and Catherine Leath Penn, married her cousin Clark Penn, son of Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn, and they had three children, Gabriel, Catherine, and Mary (See Gabriel and Jane Clark Penn Line). Ruth Baker, daughter of James and Catherine Leath Penn, was unmarried.

After the death of his first wife Catherine Leath, James Penn married Mary ("Polly") Shelton, daughter of Peter and Pattie Dillard Shelton and granddaughter of John and Sarah Stovall Dillard. They had three children as follows: Catherine Leath who married Carter France (See Frances Penn and Ambrose Lee Line); William Shelton who married Matilda Dillard, had three children, John, James and Matilda none of whom married; and James Abram married his cousin Lucinda Staples, daughter of Captain Thomas and Mary Kennerly Penn, and had four children, Thomas, James, Jo-

seph, and Mary (See Captain Thomas and Mary Kennerly Penn Line).

Luvenia, tenth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, died in infancy.

Edmond, born 1789, eleventh child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, married Polly Ferris, daughter of Josiah Ferris and granddaughter of Jacob Ferris and Ruth Haden who was the niece of the Earl of Douglas of Scotland. They had seven children as follows: (1) William Abram Clark, born 1818, married first, Levinia Kelton, and they had six children: Martha, Elizabeth, Robert, Lucinda, and Emma were all unmarried; Flavius Josephus who married first, Jenny Turner and second, Ella Hall. William Clark, the only child of Flavius Josephus and Jenny Turner Penn, married first, Ida Lee Noel and had seven children; Myra who married J. A. Tucker; Noel who married Margaret Sharpe; Clinton who married Ora Hartman; Jane who married D. W. Moody; Ida Lee who married John Scott; Nellie who married A. B. Johnson; and Jennie who married R. G. Parks, William Clark, son of Flavius Josephus and Jenny Turner Penn, married second, Katherine Thompson, and they had three children: Catherine and Thomas, unmarried; Dorothy married Thorpe. William Abram Clark, son of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married second, Gillia Ann Rigsbee, and they had one child W. T. Penn, unmarried. (2) Josiah Ferris, born 1819, son of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married first, Mariah Sneed, and second, Frances Wade. The six children of Josiah Ferris and Mariah Sneed Penn were; Mary Ann, who married James T. Mitchell and had one child, Ida Mitchell; Elizabeth who married Charles Martin and had George, Augustus, and Ollie Martin, all unmarried; Addie who married John Nowlin and had Homer, Joseph, and Maud Nowlin, all unmarried; James who married Annie Wade had no children; George and William died young. The five children of Josiah Ferris and Frances Wade Penn were: Myra who married J. W. Jones and had Frances, Effie, and Charles Jones, all unmarried; Elva who married M. J. Kemp and had Joseph, James, Ora, Elva,

Lily, Penny, Lóckie, and Paul Kemp, all unmarried; Della married first, Robert Mitchell and had one son Josiah Thomas Mitchell who married Georgia Clark. Della married second, W. A. Montgomery and had Lelia Penn Montgomery who died young; Jodie Perry who married Katherine Vinson and had Frances and William Ferris Penn; and Lelia who married W. R. Couch and had Annie Penn Couch. (3) Sarah Elizabeth, born 1823, daughter of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married Benjamin Harris and they had three children: Hannibal, Elva, and Elizabeth Harris. (4) Mary Ruth, born 1827, daughter of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn married William Harvey and had Richard, George, Mattie, Anna, and Elizabeth Harvey, all unmarried. (5) George Stovall, born 1830, son of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married Ellen Conner and had the following seven children: Mary Lewis, died in infancy; Martha and George both unmarried; Lillian Lee who married William Quigg and had Ellen Theresa Quigg; John Thomas who married Maud Read and had Lillian who married Captain Frank Sturgis; Lewis Edmond was twice married, first to Lillian Lee Starr and they had no children, second, to Eugenia Wallace and they had Eugenia and George Wallace Penn; Charles Conner who married Mrs. Eugenia Taylor Ballard. (6) Martha Luvenia, born 1832, daughter of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married Benjamin Harris (whose first wife was her sister Sarah Elizabeth Penn), and they had the following five children: Thomas, Benjamin, William, May, and Della Harris. (7) Gabriel Thomas, born 1836, son of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn, married Mary Eliza Mitchell and they had the following children: Martha Laura who married Stonewall Drane and had Mildred, Lucille, and Lois Drane, all unmarried, Mary Louise Drane married Isaac Ollin Newton, and Ruth Penn Drane married Neil Hilliard; James Edmond who married Cecelia Parsons Scott had no children; Annie Ruth who married Robert Franklin Warren, alumnus of Vanderbilt University and a distinguished author. They had Robert Penn Warren who married Emma Cinia Briscia, Mary Cecelia Warren who married Hubert Earl Barber, and William

Thomas Warren who married Alice Bryan; Mary M., daughter of Gabriel and Mary Mitchell Penn, was unmarried; Sarah Thomas, who married Frank Terry Carmack, and had Elizabeth Blake Carmack, unmarried, and Sarah Penn Carmack who married Henry Phillips Constantine; Bessie George and Daisy, died in infancy. (Descendants of Edmond and Polly Ferris Penn live in Texas and Florida.)

Philip, twelfth child of Colonel Abram and Ruth Stovall Penn, born 1792, married Louise Briscoe, and they had no children.

William, sixth child of George and Ann Fleming Penn, born 1746, was Lieut. of Virginia Dragoons in the early days of the Colony, and Captain of the First Continental Dragoons. He made his will before going to the Revolutionary War, August 1776, naming his "brothers, George, Philip, Gabriel, and Abram," (Will book 1, Page 355, Amherst County, Virginia). Of his marriage to Martha Smith and of his son, William, this writer has no record.

Moses, seventh child of George and Ann Fleming Penn, born 1748, died unmarried. He mentioned in his will "Brother Philip, niece Pamela daughter of brother Gabriel, nephew George son of brother George, brother William, nephew Richard Lee and niece Nancy Lee." (Will filed October 3, 1774, Amherst County, Virginia). He died at Norfolk, Virginia, 1774, while serving his country.

**A Copy of Original Roster Written in Col. Abram Penn's
Original Handwriting:**

Henry County, Va.

You are herewith required to march the militia under your command from this county to Hilsborough, North Carolina, or to any post where General Stevens may be with the men under his command, observing to avoid a surprise by the enemy, by the best route to be found. Given under my hand this 11th day of March, 1781.

Abram Penn, Col. H. C.

General Order

for

Major George Waller.

A list of Militia ordered from Henry County to the assistance of General Greene:—

1st Captain, Jonathan Hamby. 1st Lieut., Edward Tatum. 2nd Lieut., Isaac Cloud. Robt. Watson, 1st Sgt. George Belcher, 2nd Sgt. 2nd Captain, David Lanier, Josiah Shaw, Lieut. James Prathay, Ensign. 3rd Captain, George Hairston. Joshua Renfro Lieut. Jesse Corn, Ensign. John Smith, Sergt.

Hammon Critz's Co.

Charles Dodson, Patrick Ewel, Thomas Lockhart, William Dodson, Deverix Gilliam, Patterson Childers, S. William Coing, William Smith, S. Daniel Swilwant.

John Cunningham's Co.

Joseph Cunningham, Thomas Hollinsworth, Nathan Veal, Josiah Turner, Munford Perryman, Samuel Packwood, William Turner, Daniel Smith, Reubin Webster.

James Cowdin's Co.

John Robertson, Stephen Hurd, Jesse Hall, Dudley Mileham, William Hodges, Thomas Watson, William Cheek, Joseph Channel, Charles Summerdale, John Arthur, Jordan Mileham.

S. Tarrant's Co.

John Carrol, Phillip Brashears, Humphrey Scroggins, Thomas Scroggins, Richard Gilley, Francis Gilley, John Wilson, Sr., John Wilson, Jr., William Moore, Archie Murphy, John Farris, Thomas Edwards, John Gray, John Rea, John Davis, William Cox, Jacob Stalings.

Thomas Smith's Co.

William Stewart, John Hurd, James Strange, Henry Smith, Francis Tillston, Jesse Burnett, Thomas Hurd, George Stewart, David Atkins, Jonathan Pratt, George Bowls, Henry Law.

Peter Hairston's Co.

Joseph Perregoy, Joseph Pearson, William Bowling, Jarratt Martin, John Aragin, Nathan Jones, William Brown, John Nance, Joseph Bowling.

James Tarrant's Co.

Joseph Gravely, Robert Tate, James Bryant, son of Warren, Henry Warren, John Burch, Charles Dickerson, Edward Smith, John Doyal, Samuel Wane, William Elkins, James Cox.

Thomas Henderson's Co.

Richard Reynolds, Samuel Hoof, Michael Barker, Alexander Jones, Thomas Small, James Crawley, Joseph Hurt, William Branham, John Branham, Barnabas Branham, John Edwards, John Gibson, Joel Harbour, George Folly, Moses Arms, William Bainbridge.

Elephaz Shelton's Co.

Francis Barrat, John Barrat, Matthew Sims, Jacob Adams, William McGhee, Thomas Harrisby, Jacob Arnold's, Thomas Hudson, Shadrack Barrett, Hezekiah Harris, John Carroll.

Jonathan Hanby's Co.

Dudley Stephens, Ben Hensley, John Bowman, Joshua Stephens, John Cartwell, John Howell, Nelson Donothan, John Chandker, Henry Hensley, Nickman Hensley.

James Poteste's Co.

Peter Bays, Ninon Prator, Ben Hubbard, John Ratford, John Sneed, Joseph Street, Stephen Watkins, Thomas Tinson, George Nevil, Peter Tille, Charles Hilbert, Joseph Perregoy, Richard Potson, William Elliot, John Mullins, Ambrose Mullins, Joseph Waldin, Acquilla Black.

Brice Martin's Co.

John Rea, John Cox, Nathaniel Tate, James Barker, Archibald Hatcher, Thomas Jones, Abram Moore, James Billings, John Prytle, Joseph Piper, Pelog Rogers, John Pursell, Michael Rowland, Henry Tate, Peter Mitchell.

John Rentfro's Co.

Robert English, John Kelly, Thomas Welch, Thomas Harris, Thomas Bell, Ebenezer Pryatt, Abraham Jones, William Dunn, Isaac Jones, James Grier, John Miles, Samuel Fox.

Owen Ruble's Co.

Robert Grimmet, Phillip Massey, John Atkins, David Atkins, Richard Copeland, William Mullins, John Stanley, William Bohanan, Joseph Davis, John Brammer.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

Thomas Watson's Co.

Thomas Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

William Watson's Co.

William Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

John Watson's Co.

John Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

James Watson's Co.

James Watson's Co. has been established in the city of New York, and is now doing a large business in the sale of all kinds of goods, and is also engaged in the manufacture of all kinds of goods.

Swinfield Hill's Co.

Solomon Davis, George Fargason, Ambrose Warren, William Stewart, Anderson McGuire, John Holloday, Doziar Grimmet, Josiah Woods, John Woods, Jeremiah Holloday, William Dellingham, William Thompson, William Bartee, David Peake, Obediah Graves, John Graham.

Lanier's Co.

William Hays, Noble Johnson, Howell Ivey, John Alexander, Fisher Allen, Alexander Joyce, David Mays, John Richardson, Sadwich Kiziah, John Rast, Charles Denham, Joseph Anglin, John Bowling, James Pratley, Ham McAin, Hans Hambleton.

George Hairston's Co.

Richard Parsley, Joseph Blackley, Samuel Jamerson, Arristiphus Baughn, John Kitchen, John Jamerson, John Rivers, John Crouch, John Jones, Lewis Bradberry, Thomas Finch, Jesse Elkins, James Davis.

James Dillard's Co.

William Fee, Jesse Witt, James Roberts, John Atkins, John Taylor, William Roberts, Augustin Sims, Bartlett Reynolds, Morris Humphreys, Joseph Sewell, Josiah Smith, John Depriest, Thomas Hambleton.

Tully Choice's Co.

Samuel Luttrell, Moses Brooke, Jouel Estes, William Bennet, Isac Shilmore, William Long, Elisha Estes, John Wilkes, James Prunty, David Pruit, Noah Atkins, Daniel Richardson, Nathan Davis, Nathan Ryan.

Thomas Haile's Co.

Jesse Cook, Jesse Coats, Joseph Haile, Peter Anderson, Joseph Richards.

John Fontain's Co.

James Rea, Thomas Doolings, George Pool, John Willingham, Thomas Leak, Thomas Parsley, Samuel Weaver, Stephen King, Alexander Barnes, Henry Mannings, Abraham Payne, William Graves, Joseph Rice, William Bledsoe.

D. A. R. TO HONOR PATRICK PATRIOT

Stella, June 25—An event of Historical interest took place about five miles from here the afternoon of June 28 when the Daughters of the American Revolution unveiled a stone in memory of Colonel Abram Penn, who led American patriots of this region against the British over 150 years ago. The scene of the exercises was at the Penn family cemetery at "Poplar Grove," an estate owned by the Penn family for years, near North Mayo river on the road from Stella to Bassett. The residence is not far from the county line.

Colonel Abram Penn was born December 27, 1743, the son of George and Ann Penn, of Amherst county. John Penn, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, was Abram's first cousin, John's father being Moses, a brother of George Penn.

In 1767, he commanded a company in the battle of Point Pleasant and three years later, enlisted from Amherst as captain in the Continental Army. Two years later, as reward for distinguished service against the British, he was made colonel.

Later he was granted a furlough and moved to Henry county, settling on Beaver Creek, near the site of the present town of Martinsville.

On his return to the army, he was sent to organize the only regiment which came from the sparsely settled region now included in Henry and Patrick counties and a part of Franklin county. This he succeeded in doing in the winter of 1780-1781. He led his men to the assistance of General Greene at Guilford Courthouse and later to Eutaw Springs. Col. Penn and his regiment joined the final fighting at Yorktown in October, 1781.

After the Revolution, he was granted for his military service an extensive tract of land in Patrick county on North Mayo river, including the trail which George Washington followed when he inspected Fort Mayo during the French and Indian War.

On his Patrick estate on a hill overlooking the North Mayo Colonel Abram Penn erected the first frame house built in that country. The present brick wing is of later date.

D. A. N. TO HUNTER 1917-1918

1917-1918 was a year of unusual interest and activity for the Hunter family. The year began with the death of the father, and the family was left with a large estate to manage. The mother, Mrs. Hunter, was left with a large family to support, and the year was a time of great trial and tribulation for her. The year ended with the death of the mother, and the family was left with a large estate to manage.

The year 1917-1918 was a year of unusual interest and activity for the Hunter family. The year began with the death of the father, and the family was left with a large estate to manage. The mother, Mrs. Hunter, was left with a large family to support, and the year was a time of great trial and tribulation for her. The year ended with the death of the mother, and the family was left with a large estate to manage.

The year 1917-1918 was a year of unusual interest and activity for the Hunter family. The year began with the death of the father, and the family was left with a large estate to manage. The mother, Mrs. Hunter, was left with a large family to support, and the year was a time of great trial and tribulation for her. The year ended with the death of the mother, and the family was left with a large estate to manage.

The year 1917-1918 was a year of unusual interest and activity for the Hunter family. The year began with the death of the father, and the family was left with a large estate to manage. The mother, Mrs. Hunter, was left with a large family to support, and the year was a time of great trial and tribulation for her. The year ended with the death of the mother, and the family was left with a large estate to manage.

The year 1917-1918 was a year of unusual interest and activity for the Hunter family. The year began with the death of the father, and the family was left with a large estate to manage. The mother, Mrs. Hunter, was left with a large family to support, and the year was a time of great trial and tribulation for her. The year ended with the death of the mother, and the family was left with a large estate to manage.

The original house is still standing in a grove of Lombardy poplars and cedars. A walk hedged with boxwood leads to the main doorway surmounted with a quaint fan-light.

During the Revolution in January, 1777, Abram Penn with Edmund Lyne, Peter Saunders and George Waller, held the first court in Henry county at the home of John Rowland, when 630 took the oath of Allegiance to the United States. A few years later on Penn's Poplar Grove estate, in a factory, was held the first court in Patrick county.

At an election held at Henry Court house on the 9th day of April, 1787, for the election of Delegates to the Legislature for Virginia, Abram Penn received 220 votes; John Marr 223 votes and Thomas Cooper received 217 votes. Each county was at that time entitled to two Delegates, so Abram Penn and John Marr were elected. Patrick, and a small part of Carroll county were then in Henry County. The voters were then freeholders, and continued so until 1831. At the time of this election, Henry Court House was at Mayo Forge and remained there until Patrick was made a county in 1791.

Since his death in 1801 have occurred several divisions of the original "Poplar Grove" tract, and at present three of these are owned by descendants.

His sword is now in possession of Edwin Penn, of Martinsville, whose brother John Penn, has the Colonel's muster roll in his own handwriting. Mrs. N. H. Hairston, of Roanoke, another descendant, has the mahogany low boy which Col. Penn brought from Yorktown after the surrender, etc.

The name Abram Penn has reappeared at intervals among his descendants, notably in the case of Dr. Abram Penn, the Methodist minister and also in the Staples family, descended from a daughter of the Revolutionary officer.

Some of the names furnished by the line before the close of the nineteenth century were: Captain Thomas Penn of the War of 1812; Major Clark Penn, State Senator; Dr. Peter Leath Penn, of Alabama, Captain Greene Penn, of the War between the States; Congressman Alexander Penn, of Kentucky; Governor Davison Penn, of Louisiana. For several gen-

erations the family has been identified with the culture of tobacco and manufacturing in both Virginia and North Carolina.

The only Penns now residing in Patrick County are the widow and daughter of the late Peter Leath Penn, and Mrs. Peter Leath Zentmeyer, Sr., who was Hattie Penn, daughter of William F. and Jane Tatem Penn.

It may be of interest to some of the family, in connection with this address, to relate that when the volunteers, to whom the flag was presented, met at "Spoon Creek" in Patrick County, Virginia, for a big dinner after which the men were to be mustered in and then marched to the station to entrain for Richmond to join the army. When the time came to say farewell and depart, there seemed, quite naturally a hesitation, a sort of dread and reluctance to "fall in line" for this departure, and it became evident that some one must do something to "hearten them up" and ease the heartache. Then it was that a young girl whose sweetheart and brothers were in that company of soldiers, mounted her spirited horse, took the flag and rode off in the direction the company must go. With cheers and yells every man stepped into line, the order, "Forward March" was given and the company to a man followed the Flag! That young girl was Miss Jane Tatem, who "when the cruel war was over" married her soldier sweetheart, William F. Penn.

An address made by Mrs. Eliza Penn Hairston, wife of Samuel William Hairston, when she presented a flag to a company of Confederate Volunteers, in which she had four brothers and several cousins:

"The honor has been assigned me, my brave, my gallant countrymen, to present to you on behalf of the ladies of this community, this simple token of our high appreciation of the valor, the courage, the patriotism that have influenced you in thus taking up your arms as volunteers in the cause of our beloved, our injured country.

"For months past has this symbol of nationality been proudly waving o'er temple and tower in our Sister Southern States, and many of Virginia's sons and daughters have been

earnest and vociferous in their demands that the Old Dominion take her position among those gallant Southern Sisters. Others of her sons (I am proud to say not of her daughters) have clung anxiously, yea madly, to the Stars and Stripes that once waved majestically over a Union of States, a band of brothers. Those ties that made us such are all severed; the last link is broken, and the hands that should have been ever ready to aid in defense of our rights and our liberties, are plotting and planning the ruin of this happy land, our "Sunny South." Yea, in the deep hatred they have been fostering and nurturing toward us, they have sworn to desolate our firesides and lay waste our homes; then down with the Stars and Stripes when they protect us no longer. From henceforth, where ever we see it reared, we behold the signal of an enemy, and Virginia, the Mother of heroes and the pride of a Nation, has stepped forth in queenly majesty and taken her place in the bright Southern Constellation, and now looks to you, her sons to maintain her dignity and her honor.

"Then here, my countrymen who have responded so promptly to her call, here is her ensign. It's stand or fall must proclaim the victor or the vanquished, never the latter, never the vanquished! No, the God of Battles will be with you, crowning your noble deeds with glory and your efforts with success, and whether on the tented field or amid the din of battle, be strong, be true, be brave! Our hearts, our prayers go with you, and let this be your motto, "In God We Trust," and this bright Southern banner "In triumph shall wave, O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave."

In a notice of the death of Mrs. Eliza Penn Hairston, a writer who had known her always wrote: "She was a lady of rare mental gifts and was possessed of many noble qualities of heart and mind; added to her sweet Christian character, these made her a most devoted wife and mother, and an atmosphere of love and affection permeated her whole household and her kindly disposition and gentle manners attracted to her a host of staunch and loyal friends."

COOPER-STOVALL

Owing to the criminal carelessness or dishonesty of people who were supposed to be reliable, and to whom valuable records and letters were loaned "to be copied and returned" to Thomas Penn, son of Col. Abram Penn and his wife Ruth Stovall, much of our knowledge of the given or baptismal names in the Cooper-Stovall-Penn families, is based on tradition. The lost(?) papers were copies of marriage bonds, deeds, wills and original letters to Colonel Abram Penn from his relatives, President Zachary Taylor, John Taylor, Edmund Pendleton, John Penn, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, and members of the Stovall family, his wife among them—as well as "General Orders" and other Military papers. These, no doubt, would have cleared and satisfied all questions of names which are now, and may always remain in doubt. However, tradition is strengthened and sustained by a few incomplete and almost obliterated Bible records, wills and court records still in existence which show adjoining estates and continuation of given names on these estates. On one of the oldest Hairston estates, may be located "the old Penn homestead," lands descending by inheritance from Coopers, Stovalls, Penns, and Hairstons. On the present "Beaver Creek Plantation" is pointed out the place where Capt. Thomas Cooper's house was burned while he was in the Convention 1788-1789 "wrangling over the adoption of the National Constitution."

The Coopers and Stovalls were intermarried with and descended from the Anthonys of England. The following interesting sketch comes from a descendant of Mark Anthony, no doubt of the same family as that in Virginia.

"At the root of a family tree made from an old family record by a sister of the late Hon. Mark A. Cooper of Georgia, now in possession of Judge Joel Beanham of Rome, Ga., it is recorded that Mark Anthony was born in Holland and sent to school in Italy in early youth. Becoming tired of school and being of an adventurous nature, he ran away and em-

barked on a trading vessel which was captured with all on board, by Algerian pirates, by whom he was sold into slavery in Algeria. His master sent him and another slave in chains under a brutal overseer into the forest to cut wood. Driven to desperation by the cruelty of their merciless taskmaster, they knocked him in the head with an axe, hid themselves in the woods until night and under cover of darkness, made their way to the beach where they found a small boat and rowed themselves to a British Vessel lying at anchor in the harbor. They told their story of captivity and brutal treatment to the Captain and prevailed on him to take them on board. He concealed them in hogsheads and sailed with them to America, landing at a Virginia Port, and went to work in New Kent Co. to pay for their passage. This was about 1698. Soon after coming to Virginia, Mark Anthony married Penelope Moorman and settled on the James River near the present site of Lynchburg. He amassed a comfortable fortune and reared ten children. The youngest child, Christopher Anthony, married Judith Moorman Clark, of the Christopher Clark family of England, and back to this couple, no fewer than fourteen families prominent in Georgia and Virginia, trace their lineage, among them, General Joseph E. Johnston."

From our best authorities on the first Cooper family in Virginia, we learn that Sir Ashley Anthony Cooper, first Earl of Shaftesbury, and a Member of the Council of England, (see *Journal of the House of Burgesses*, 1619-50) married Mary, daughter of Lord Spencer of England.

Their son, George Cooper, was a Member of the House of Burgesses 1693. He had a daughter, Polly, who married George Stovall, son of Bartholomew and Ann Burton Stovall, 1692. To George Stovall was granted permission to "have a ferry across the Fluvanna River from the lands of George Stovall, Sr., to the south side of the lands of George Stovall, Jr., in Amherst Co." (*Journal of the House of Burgesses and Henning's Statutes*.)

The Stovall family is said to be of French origin and the name was originally de Estronville. They came to England

with William the Conqueror, then went to Wales and from there they came to America. The first of the name we find in Virginia is in Henrico County records 1688-89, where reference is made to the marriage of Bart Stovall to Ann Burton, 1692. When Goochland County was formed from Henrico in 1787, a memoranda says, "The Bollings and Pleasants were there with the Stovalls." These families intermarried and Bolling and Pleasants are Christian names in the Stovall family.

Ruth, first child of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, married Col. Abram Penn in 1767 and had twelve children. She and her husband are buried at "Poplar Grove" Patrick County, Virginia.

Joseph, second child of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, never married and made his home with his sister Ruth, at "Poplar Grove" and after her death he continued to live there with his nephew, Thomas Penn, who inherited the home. He delighted to tell the young relatives growing up around him, of his thrilling experiences during the Revolutionary War with his brother-in-law, Col. Abram Penn. He lived to a very old age and died at "Poplar Grove" in 1845.

Britt, third son of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, married Nancy Hughes, reared a large family and died in Patrick County, Virginia.

James, fourth child, went to Georgia and we know little of his family.

Thomas, the fifth child, married Elizabeth Cooper and went to Georgia. Of their children, Pleasants married Louisa Lucas and had a son, Bolling, whose son Pleasants A. Stovall, was Minister to Switzerland 1913-1919; George, married Elizabeth Jeter and their daughter, Jane, was the mother of Frank Stovall Roberts, of Washington, D. C., who enlisted in the Confederate Army when only seventeen years of age with three of his brothers; a daughter married C. P. Pressley, of South Carolina, who was Vice-Consul to Paris; Marcellus A. was a Brigadier General, C. S. A. T. P. Stovall was Captain of a troop of Cavalry in Cobbs Legion of Georgia, 1861-65; Bolling was a Major in the Confederate Army.

Sallie, daughter of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, married John Dillard and had a son Peter, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Major John Redd and his wife Mary Winston, who was the daughter of John Waller of Spottsylvania County, Virginia. Peter and Elizabeth Redd Dillard had three sons. Overton married Sallie Martin, daughter of Col. Joseph Martin; Dr. John R. married Adele Lea, of North Carolina. They also had three daughters, Martha married Hughes Dillard and had their three sons, Judge John, Peter and Hughes, a daughter Lucy, married J. Francis Wingfield; Mary married Harrison Spencer; Sarah married Watt, of North Carolina. Other children of Sallie Stovall and John Dillard were John Lee, Sarah who married Nicholas Hairston, and Martha who married Shelton Penn.

Mary, daughter of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, married Ferris, of Tennessee.

Martha, daughter of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, married John Staples, brother of Col. Samuel Staples, who married Lucinda Penn. Their daughter, Sallie Staples, married Harden Hairston, of Henry County, Virginia.

Norman Staples, son of Martha Stovall and John Staples, married Gordon, and their son, Dr. Harden Staples, of Greensboro, N. C., married Margaret Hereford, of Henry County, Virginia.



BURTON

The name Burton is old Saxon and means "fortified place or fort." The present seat of the English Burtons is Longner Hall near Shrewsbury. During the reign of Edward IV, their home was County Salop and before that Boerton or Burton, in Condome Parish, Shropshire.

Thomas de Burton, the first direct line who is recorded, married Alikia, daughter of Lord Codorcate, (now Cothercote) in the time of Henry III, 1307-1372. Their son, Roger de Burton, lived in the same reign and his son, Walter de Burton, is recorded in the tenth year of the reign of Edward II, 1317. His son Edward de Burton, married Agnes daughter

of Hugh de la Hull de Woonkeston, who was High Sheriff of England, 1317. Their son, William Burton, had a son Richard Burton, (reign of Richard II) who had a son William Burton, and his son William Burton, (reign of Henry VI.).

Sir Edward Burton, Knight of Longner, was with the King in the battles between the Houses of Lancaster and York. He was made a Knight under the Royal Standard in the field, 1450. He acquired the estate of Longner which has been in the family ever since and was succeeded by his son.

Sir Robert Burton, Knighted by Edward IV in 1478, had a grant of Arms from Wryth Norry, May 22, 1478. His son, Sir Edward Burton, Knight of Longner, married Jocosa, daughter of Thomas Cresset, Esqr., County Salop. He died April 23, 1524, and was succeeded by his younger son, Thomas.

Thomas Burton, second son of Thomas Burton, married Margaret Simonds, daughter of John and Margaret Simonds. She is mentioned in John Simonds' will as sole heir and executrix and as being "beyond the seas."

Thomas Burton immigrated to Virginia in 1634-35. The following entries are in "Hatten's List." After having taken the oath of allegiance to his Majesty the King, and of Conformity to the Established Church, these were transported to the Barbadoes Island—William, age 24 years, Master Thomas, age 19 years, John, age 17 years, Master George, age 23 years.

William, John and George were probably cousins of Thomas. The ships met with a storm and were driven into Chesapeake Bay instead of going to the Island. John and George seem to have settled in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. William settled in Accomac County, Virginia, and was the ancestor of the Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania Burtons.

Thomas Burton, Sr., settled in Bristol Parish, Henrico County, Virginia, when he was about 20 years of age. He married Susannah Hatcher, and had four sons, Thomas, John, Abraham and Isaac. His daughter Anne Burton, married Bartholomew Stovall in 1693. Thomas Burton's will was dated January 1, 1685.

CHRISTIAN

From a book, "The Christian Family of Virginia," presented to the writer of this record by Judge George Christian, one of the authors and compilers, we take our direct line only. The book referred to can be consulted for more extensive information and collateral lines.

The progenitor of the Christian Family of Virginia was Thomas Christian. The title "Mr." Thomas Christian shows his high social standing in those days. On October 21, 1687, he patented 1080 acres of land in Charles City County, Virginia. In 1694 "Thomas Christian, Senior" (showing that there was another Thomas Christian, probably his son) patented 193 acres of land south of Chickahominy Swamp. We find also that "Thomas Christian, second, of Charles City County, Virginia," patented land in 1712, and 1727, in the forks of Beaver Dam Creek "in that part of Henrico County called Goochland." Charles Christian, of Charles City County, Virginia, locating lands in the same vicinity in 1724, proves conclusively, since no other Christians are mentioned in Charles City and New Kent Counties, that Thomas, Jr., Charles, James, and John Christian, were the sons of Thomas Christian, Senior, the Colonist.

Thomas Christian, son of Thomas Christian, Senior, whose will was proved in Goochland, 1736, married Rebecca, daughter of Drury Stith, near whom Thomas Christian patented 1320 acres of land in 1741. Thomas and Rebecca Stith Christian had five sons and three daughters; Thomas, Robert, William, James, and Constant; Rebecca, Ann, and Mourning.

Robert, son of Thomas, Jr., and Rebecca Stith Christian, lived in Albemarle County, Virginia, and married Lucy Bradley. His will was written March 25, 1748, and proved 1749. They had three sons and two daughters; John, Drury, and Robert; Lucy and Elizabeth. In a letter from Charles Christian, Attorney at Law, Walker's Ford, Virginia, in March 1907, when he was eighty years old, he said: "I learn from old deeds on parchment, that during the reign of George III,

that Robert Christian and his sons, John and Drury, owned land on both sides of James River for ten miles—above Allen's Creek to a point below Stapleton, and for more than a hundred years not an acre had been sold, or transferred, out of the family, lineal descendants, and the original grant is still in possession of the family."

The following family record is copied from the Christian Family Bible at Walker's Ford, Virginia.

Robert, son of Robert and Lucy Bradley Christian, married Mary, who died about 1802. They had three sons; Robert, married Meems, Samuel never married and died April 17, 1797, Abner married Gooch. There were also four daughters; Mary, died July, 1810, Martha, married Ridgeway (?), Sophia, Sallie, born September 8, 1778, married Joseph Kennerly, about 1800, or 1801.

Drury, son of Robert and Lucy Bradley Christian, born 1765, died 1815, married his cousin, Mourning Christian, born 1788, died 1837. They had a son, Charles, who married Frances Burks, and had a daughter, Lucy, who married her cousin, Stephen Christian, son of James the second. Bettie D., died in 1850; Sophy, who married Hyte; and Mary, who married Samuel Burks and moved to Missouri.

John, son of Robert and Lucy Bradley Christian, (wife's name not known) had two children; Sallie, who married William Dillard, (parents of Dr. J. J. Dillard of Lynchburg, Virginia) and Mary, who married Captain Alvin Mundy.

Sallie, daughter of Robert and Lucy Bradley Christian, married Joseph Kennerly, and had four sons and four daughters; Shelton, James, John Wesley, Joseph, and Philip who died in infancy; and Mary Christian, Susan, Drusilla, and Martha.

William, son of William, and grandson of Thomas Christian, Jr., had a son, Robert, born 1760, and lived at "Cedar Grove," New Kent County, Virginia. He married Mary daughter of William and Alice Eaton Browne, of James City County, Virginia. They had a daughter, Letitia, who married

President John Tyler. They had two daughters; Mary, who married Waller, and Letitia, who married James Semple, son of Ann Contesse Tyler and Judge James Semple, of Virginia.



KENNERLY

It is to be regretted that there is so little written about this excellent family. Modesty, piety, and a shrinking from notoriety, seem characteristic of the name, although in two generations there were several military officers and ministers of the Gospel. In "Colonial Virginia" it is written "the Reverend Thomas Kennerly erected a brick mansion near White Post, Clarke County, Virginia." One of the ancestral homes of the Kennerlys is described as "a beautiful home on the north fork of the Shenandoah River." An old Patriarch ninety years old, writes "a nobler family than the Kennerlys never lived and the farther back you trace them the better they are." Before going on with the more recent records, I quote the following from "The Old Navies":

"William Radford married Rebecca Winston. Their son, John, married Harriet Kennerly, daughter of Samuel Kennerly, a descendant of James Kennerly, who was Knighted on the battlefield of Falkirk, in 1298. Samuel Kennerly's wife was a sister of Colonel George Hancock, of Fincastle, Virginia. The first of this family came over with John Smith and were among the founders of the Colony of Virginia (a sister of Samuel Kennerly married a Strother). Harriet Kennerly Radford had two brothers; George and James. After her husband's death she lived with her brother James, who was private secretary to Governor Clark of Missouri, and he married Alise Marie Sangrain in 1817. Harriet Kennerly's first cousin, Julia Hancock, married Governor Clark and when he died she returned to Virginia to live with her father, who built a home at "Happy Valley" at the head of Roanoke River. He had a mausoleum cut in solid rock on the side of the mountain where

he and his daughter were interred." (This mausoleum can be seen from the Lee Highway and from the Norfolk and Western Railway, near Elliston, Virginia).

Samuel Kennerly came from England to Virginia about 1715 and married Eleanor He settled in Culpeper County, Virginia, where his will, dated 1749, and his wife's will dated 1753, are recorded. We have record of only two children, a daughter who married Jeremy Strother, and a son, James, who married Elizabeth James.

James, son of Samuel and Eleanor Kennerly, was known as Captain James Kennerly. He served in the Revolutionary War. (Ref. Christian Wood, Genealogist). He married Elizabeth, daughter of John James and they had a son, James, and a daughter, Mary, who married George Strother (their daughter, Margaret Hancock, born 1763, had two granddaughters; Harriet J. Preston, and Eliza G. Griffin, who were the first and second wives of General Albert Sidney Johnston, C.S.A.)

James, son of James and Elizabeth James Kennerly, born 1743, married first, Susanna Long, born December 9, 1747, died 1827. They had four sons; Philip, born October 8, 1769; John, born April 18, 1771; James, born March 23, 1774; and Joseph, born December 25, 1776. James Kennerly (born 1743) was in the Revolutionary War. In the original military records, now in the City Clerk's Office, Staunton, Virginia, is shown "James Kennerly, in Captain Robertson's Company under General Porterfield." After the death of his wife, Susanna Long, James Kennerly married a Miss Trout, and excellent woman who was housekeeper and mother's helper during Susanna Kennerly's long illness, and who was a good step-mother to Susanna Kennerly's children. By this second marriage, James and Trout Kennerly had five daughters; Mary, Katherine, Susan, Elizabeth and Ann; and four sons; Thomas, Samuel, Jacob, and James.

Joseph, youngest son of James and Susanna Long Kennerly, was born December 29, 1776, married Sallie Christian, and had five sons; John Wesley, born January 17, 1807; James born April 25, 1802; Joseph, born October 2, 1812; Shelton,

born June 4, 1814; and Philip, born 1818 died in childhood. There were also four daughters; Mary Christian, born October 16, 1803; Susan, born March 27, 1805; Drusilla, born September 21, 1810; and Martha Ann, born May 16, 1816.

We do not know who any of the sons married except Joseph; a saintly man and a Christian gentleman, who married Jenny Burwell, daughter of John S. and Eliza Woods Burwell (Eliza Woods Burwell was a sister of Captain Wiley Woods of Franklin County, Virginia). Joseph and Jenny Burwell Kennerly had one daughter, Bettie, and four sons; Joseph, Jr.; Thomas; Blair; and James. Joseph and his wife, Sallie Christian Kennerly, are buried at the old Kennerly homestead near Mayo Forge, Patrick County, Virginia, now owned by the family of Leath Penn, a great-grandson.

Mary Christian, oldest daughter of Joseph and Sallie Christian Kennerly, was born in Amherst County, Virginia, October 16, 1803, and was educated in Lynchburg, Virginia, and Salem, North Carolina. There were seldom, if ever, a more beautiful Christian character than Mary Christian Kennerly. When she was about twelve years old her father moved to Patrick County, Virginia, where he spent the remaining years of his life and he is buried there. When Mary was about fifteen years old and at home from school she was sitting on a stile, watching and enjoying the frolics of her younger brothers and sisters who were picking wild strawberries in a field. Thomas Penn, a prosperous and prominent man (a widower and father of three sons, the eldest nearly as old as Mary), "came riding by." He saw, and lost his heart to the bright-faced, fun-loving girl. He was no "laggard in love" for before the waxing and waning of many moons he had wooed and won his bonny bride and had taken her to his beautiful old home, "Poplar Grove," which was built and occupied until his death by his father, Colonel Abram Penn.

It was a stupendous undertaking for a girl not over sixteen years of age to preside as mistress over a home, established years before, and frequented for more than a generation by prominent people of the State, to say nothing of the

responsibility of being a mother to three boys; thirteen, eleven, and nine years of age. But with a heartful of love and almost reverential respect for her husband she soon won the love and confidence of his sons and they needed no greater incentive to the accomplishment of a given task than to have "Ma" go fishing, nutting, or horseback riding with them. How she was blessed in the performance of her duties to these boys is shown by subsequent events. Peter, the oldest son, became a prominent physician, but, having inherited a very delicate constitution from his own mother, Martha Leath, he sought a less rigorous climate, but died in Alabama, comparatively a young man, blessing with his last breath, his stepmother, for her loving Christian influence and training.

Columbus, the second son, married Frances Rives of Lynchburg, Virginia, and moved to Texas. He succeeded in business, raised a splendid family, several of whom attained considerable prominence, and the first daughter of Columbus was named for his stepmother. One of his daughters married Governor Ireland of Texas. As long as he lived, in his letters "home" he expressed his tender love and appreciation of "the best little Mother in the World."

Jackson, the third son, settled in Patrick County, Virginia, and married Martha Kennerly, the youngest sister of his stepmother. He was beloved and respected by all in his community, and raised a large family. They were all taught to love and revere "Grand Ma," and he never wavered in his love and respect for his step-mother.

Mary Christian Penn, nee Kennerly, was loved and admired by all who knew her, young and old, and was full of the joy of a well spent life. On a beautiful Sabbath Morning, July 1887, just as the rising sun gilded the tree tops around her beautiful old home, her sweet spirit took its flight, to be "Forever with the Lord." She was buried by the side of her husband and children, who had gone before, in the family burying ground at "Poplar Grove." She was survived by only five of her ten children. Eliza Penn Hairston was one of that number.

Susan, daughter of Joseph and Sallie Christian Kennerly, was married three times; first to Christopher Terrell and they had three sons; Alexander moved to Texas, married there, and became a distinguished lawyer. He was elected Judge of the second Judiciary District. In 1863 he enlisted in the Confederate Army as Lieutenant-Colonel of the first regiment of Texas Cavalry; was soon promoted to Colonel, and early in 1865 he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General by General Kirby Smith. After the War he was elected to the State Senate and while a member of that body in 1875 he drew up the bill donating 3,000,000 acres of land in Northwestern Texas whereby the erection of the magnificent granite Capital building was accomplished. He wrote the bill giving Texas her Railroad Commission law. He was sent by President Cleveland to the Royal Court of Abdul Hamid in Turkey, whose brutal butcheries of missionaries and nearly 100,000 men and women and children had given him the appellation "Abdul, the Damned." Judge Terrell at once set to work to win the friendship of this Sultan, as the only means to prevent these atrocities, and soon this was accomplished, and after this, not one of the 1700 American missionaries was injured. He was an advocate and champion of temperance and was Regent of the University of Texas. On the walls of the State Senate chamber hangs a life sized portrait of Judge Terrell, placed there by an unanimous vote of the 28th legislature, and beneath it are these words, "The author of more good laws for Texas than any man living or dead." Judge Terrell had two brothers, Judge Joseph Terrell of Texas, and Dr. John Terrell, popular and beloved physician, of Lynchburg, Virginia, father of Dr. Alexander Terrell, of Lynchburg (who married Miss King of Florida). Mrs. Susan Terrell, after the death of her first husband, married Dr. Clark of Alabama, had only one child, a daughter who married Oliver. After Dr. Clark's death, his widow married a relative Clark Penn. She died at the age of 98 years.

●

DILLARD

The Dillards can trace their family back to 1660, when George Dillard, twenty-six years of age, came from Wiltshire, England, to Jamestown in Virginia, and enrolled in the Militia. James Stephen, son of George Dillard, was born in England, in 1658, settled in James City County, Virginia, and his son, James Stephen the second, also had a son, James, born in 1698. In 1727 was born another James; the son of James, and grandson of James Stephen the second. This James settled in Amherst County, Virginia. He was an officer in the Colonial Militia (Henning's Statutes 1758); a King's Magistrate (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography); and High Sheriff of Amherst County in 1771. He enlisted in the first days of the Revolution (War Department Records) and was wounded at the Battle of Princeton. He married Mary Hunt, of Essex County, Virginia, and died in 1791.

John, son of James and Mary Hunt Dillard, was born in 1751, and married Sallie Stovall, daughter of George and Polly Cooper Stovall, of Amherst County, Virginia. He settled in Henry County, Virginia, and was said to be the first of the name there. He is named among the Virginia officers in the Revolution, 1781, and was a member of Colonel Abram Penn's regiment. He served in the Virginia Legislature in 1785.

John, son of John and Sallie Stovall Dillard, was born in Henry County, Virginia, in 1783, and built his home "Font Hill" six miles east of Martinsville, Virginia. He served in the Virginia Legislature and held the rank of Brigadier-General. He married Matilda Hughes, daughter of Archibald and Mary Dalton Hughes. They had several children, among them George D., John L., Matilda, who married Shelton Penn; Mary, who never married; Sarah, married Nicholas Hairston; Jane and Ann, both married Watkins.



"Upton Court"—England

PERKINS

and the related family of

HARDEN.

The Perkins family as given in the "History of Ufton Court," compiled from ancient records by A. Mary Sharpe, and published by Elliott Stock, 62 Paternoster Row, London, England.

"Ufton Court is a picturesque house in Berkshire which has been standing for more than three hundred years. The parish of Uftone is mentioned in Domesday Book and figures in deeds and documents from that time onwards. The Perkins had owned the Manor of Uftone since 1411 and the estate remained in their possession until nearly the end of the last century. The present mansion of Ufton Court dates from Queen Elizabeth's time. In the library there is said to have been a folio copy of Shakespeare, dated 1632. The folio called the "Perkins Shakespeare" is now in the possession of the Duke of Devonshire.

"In addition to the usual sources of information, there exists concerning the early descent of this family, a record of some importance and authority in a grant of an "Heraldic Crest," made in 1559 to Richard Perkins "in it styled of Maresfield in Berkshire." After the usual preamble, William Hervy, Esq. et Als., Clarencens, stated that being required of Richard Perkins of Mattisfeld (old style) in Co. of Berks, gentlemen, sonne and heir to William Perkins, sonne and heir to Thomas Perkins of Mattisfeld, afore said gentleman to make searche in Registers and Records of enyne office for

the ancient arms unto hyme, descended from his Ancestor, I could not but allow the same accordingly. I have ratified and confirmed unto the said Richard Perkins, gent., and his posteritie and to all posteritie of the said Richard Perkins his father, his said ancient armes as hereafter followeth, that is to say, Argent an Eagle displayed sable in Canton gold a fesse dauncette between seven billets sable on each an ermenery. And for as much as I found no creast, unto the same (as commonly to all armes belongeth none) I have given unto hyme by way of increase for his creast and cognisance. On a wreathe argent and sable a pine apple branche Verte, the apple in his proper couller mantiled gules double Argent."

The first record we have of the use of the crest with the coat-of-arms was August 18, 1559. This coat-of-arms is preserved to the present day, being found on the old tombstones and proves their descent from the Perkins in England and from Pierre de Morley, letter-bearer to the King. This line, without collaterals, is copied as accurately as possible from the "History of Ufton Court" as well as from other references. We have "Burkes Genealogical Heraldic Dictionary of Landed Gentry" of Great Britain and Ireland; Edward Walford's Co. "Families of the United Kingdom;" and Sidney Lee's "Dictionary of National Biography;" and Appleton's "Cyclopedia of Biography;" as follows:

"On February 23, 1400, John Perkins, son of the first generation above, with one Thomas More, received from King Henry IV, a grant of land," etc.

William Perkins, son of John, was the first of the name who was styled Lord of Ufton, 1411. In a deed to the Duke of Gloucester he used the coat-of-arms. It is also said that when the Duke of Gloucester accompanied his brother, King Henry V, to arrange for his marriage to the French Princess Catherine, William Perkins was present. He married a lady whose christian name was Margaret.

In 1451, Thomas, son of William and Margaret Perkins, inherited his father's estates.

In 1478, John, son of Thomas, inherited the estates. He

was already married to Margaret Collee. The old Collee manor house, Padsworth Parish, was still standing on the slope of the hill between Padsworth Rectory and Ufton Court, within the memory of those now living, and was known as "Pam Hall."

Thomas, son of John and Margaret Collee Perkins, married Dorothy More, and "succeeded to the estates."

In 1524, after the death of Thomas, who had no children, Richard Perkins, his brother, son of John and Margaret Collee Perkins, succeeded to the estates. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Mompesson. It was this generation that added the Collee arms (Argent, an eagle Displayed), to the original coat-of-arms and when the crest was first used, August 18, 1559.

In 1581, Richard, son of Richard and Elizabeth Perkins, "inherited the estates." He married Anne Plowden, daughter of a distinguished lawyer. Christopher Perkins, born 1547, was supposed to be a brother of this Richard. He was "Diplomatic master of requests and Dean of Carlisle" and was sent by Queen Elizabeth, in 1596, to Venice, as bearer of dispatches to that Republic, and in 1598, in company with Lord Zouch, went as Ambassador to Denmark. In 1617, he married the sister of the Countess of Buckingham. He died in 1622 and is buried in Westminster Abbey. (Thanks to Miss Lucy Perkins Stone, Member Inst. of American Genealogy, for above information. She has visited Ufton Court.)

The earliest one of the Perkins name in Virginia, of whom we have authentic information, is Nicholas Perkins, Sr., as he styles himself in a deed dated 1703, and recorded in the office of the Clerk of Henrico County, at Richmond. This Nicholas is son of Richard Perkins, who came to Virginia in 1634 on ship "Bona Venture."

Nicholas Perkins Sen'r, No 1, son of Richard Perkins, born about 1641, whether in this or a foreign Country not known, married Sarah Childress, daughter of Abram Childress. He lived in Henrico County, Virginia, his land adjoining the lands of John Ellis and Abram Childress. Another account

was already known to the public. The old ladies
 were, however, I observed, I was not, however, on the
 subject of the old ladies' (with a look of surprise)
 with the answer of 'I am not sure, but I am not
 sure'.

The first of the old ladies (I am not sure) was
 the second of the old ladies (I am not sure).

The third of the old ladies (I am not sure) was
 the fourth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 ninth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 tenth of the old ladies (I am not sure).

August 18, 1882

The first of the old ladies (I am not sure) was
 the second of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 third of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 ninth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 tenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 eleventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twelfth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 thirteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventeenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 nineteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twentieth of the old ladies (I am not sure).

The first of the old ladies (I am not sure) was
 the second of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 third of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 ninth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 tenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 eleventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twelfth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 thirteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventeenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 nineteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twentieth of the old ladies (I am not sure).

The first of the old ladies (I am not sure) was
 the second of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 third of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 ninth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 tenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 eleventh of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twelfth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 thirteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 fourteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 fifteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 sixteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 seventeenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 eighteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure). The
 nineteenth of the old ladies (I am not sure) was the
 twentieth of the old ladies (I am not sure).

says, "the lands of Thomas Harding, Nicholas Perkins, and John Ellis adjoined each other on Tuckahoe Creek in Henrico County, Virginia."

The chart in the Crawford Record makes Nicholas Perkins to marry Elizabeth, supposed to be Parker, from land grants in Henrico County, Virginia, in 1641, and to have as issue Perkins, and this Perkins, (wife not named) to have Nicholas and he to marry Bethenia Harding.

We are confident that the wife of Nicholas Perkins, Jr., was not Elizabeth but Sarah (Miss Stone says Sarah Childress) daughter of Abram Childress. From the records in Henrico we learn that the will of Sarah Perkins was probated and her son Abram administered on her estate. See page 226 of Minute Book from Nov. 1719 to Dec. 1724.

Nicholas Perkins does not give the name of his wife in his will though she is constituted his sole executor. After the recording of his will is the following entry, viz: "Approved at a Court held at Varina for the County of Henrico, 2nd day of February, 1712. Presented by Sarah Perkins. Abram Childress, Test. Wm. Randolph, Clk."

Nicholas Perkins died in 1711, as his will was written 1711 and probated February 2, 1712.

In his will he mentions by name and makes bequests to eight children, mentioning his daughter Sara as Sarah Perkins, his daughter Elizabeth as Elizabeth Perkins, and his daughter Mary as Mary Lead wife of Amos Lead. Some of his children must have been minors at the time of his death, as he directs that each of his children shall have their share of certain property "when they arrive to lawful age or the day of marriage of my daughter."

The following is the order in which his children were mentioned in the will:

Philemon; Nicholas II, married Elizabeth; Richard; Abram; Sarah, married Moore; Elizabeth; Mary, married Amos Lead; Constantine, d. about 1862, married Ann Pollard.

Philemon Perkins, son of Nicholas Sen'r, lived in Henrico County, Virginia, upon land willed to him by his father, he to pay to Nicholas Sen'r's granddaughter, Elizabeth, "daughter of his deceased son Nicholas, five pounds of current money of Virginia, in consideration of part of said land being designed for her father whereon he once dwelt before his decease."

We suppose this is the same Philemon Perkins who was a processioner of lands February 11, 1740, and July 16, 1743. He was living November 1766, as on the first day of that month he deeded to Francis Redford 130 acres of land for forty-seven pounds current money of Virginia, reserving 10 feet where his child is buried.

Nicholas Perkins II, son of Nicholas Sen'r, married Elizabeth and died in 1709 as will appear from the fact that an "inventory of the goods and chattels of Nicholas Perkins, Junior, deceased was taken on the 8th day of January 1710 and was presented by Elizabeth Perkins who made oath, and therefore it was ordered to be recorded. Done at a Court held at Varina for the County of Henrico first Monday in March 1710."

To this Nicholas Perkins, Junior, was designed to be given the land whereon he lived, but he dying before his father the land was given to Philemon Perkins, he, Philemon, to pay to Nicholas' daughter, Elizabeth, "five pounds current money of Virginia."

Richard Perkins, son of Nicholas, Sen'r.

From the will of his father we learn that there was devised to him the plantation whereon his father lived at the time of making his will, with some other small bequests.

Abram Perkins, son of Nicholas, Sen'r, and Sarah Childress, received by will the land his father bought of John Ridge, by estimation 100 acres, also another piece of land, by estimation 50 acres, and other small bequests. He was the executor of his mother's will. It is said he left no children—perhaps never married.

Sarah Perkins, daughter of Nicholas Perkins, Sen'r, mar-

ried Moore. She had bequeathed to her by her father certain perishable property, but no land.

Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Nicholas, Sen'r, by will of her father received some perishable property. It is not known that she married.

Mary Perkins, daughter of Nicholas, Sen'r, married Amos Lead previous to 1711. She inherited by will of her father some perishable property but no land.

Constantine Perkins, 1, son of Nicholas, Sen'r, born about 1682. This we conjecture, because his father deeded to him, September 1st, 1703, 100 acres of land, which we think he would not have done previous to his son being 21 years old.

This Constantine Perkins was known as Constant of Henrico, and is referred to in a deed, dated November 16, 1763, as Constantine Perkins of Hanover. In this deed he gives to his granddaughter, "Ann Clarkson, wife of David Clarkson, a boy Peter, loaned to her for her life time, but after her decease the said boy to go to Frances Clarkson, daughter of Ann Clarkson." In the Goochland County records, Book 6, page 383, he is spoken of as being of Louisa County, thus, "This indenture made May 1st, 1754, between Constantine Perkins of the County of Louisa and Ann Pollard his wife and Nicholas Perkins of Goochland and Bethenia his wife of the onepart, witnesseth that for the payment of two hundred ninety-seven pounds, eighteen shillings and four pence by Joseph Pollard of the other part, they do sell, grant, etc. etc., that tract of land on the North West side of Beaver Dam Creek in Goochland County, consisting of 488 acres, more or less, etc."

By deed of May 18, 1761, Constantine Perkins gives to his son, Joseph Perkins, 347 acres 3 rods and twenty poles in the counties of Hanover, Louisa and Goochland, but when taken up was in the county of Henrico, as appears by the patent bearing date 9th July, 1734." This deed is recorded both in Goochland and Louisa Counties, the date of deed being the same in both counties, but differing as to the date of the

patent and the number of acres. The Goochland County Record says the patent was 1724 and the acres 340 while the Louisa Record makes the date 1734 and the acres 347.

The date of his death is uncertain. There is a record of an "Inventory of the estate of Constantine Perkins, dec'd, returned to the Court of Goochland County, October 16, 1769."

In his will, after making several bequests, his wife not mentioned, from which we infer she had died, the rest of his estate he gives, "to be equally divided between all my children, Constantine Perkins, Nicholas Perkins, William Perkins, Stephen Perkins, Joseph Perkins, Harden Perkins, May Atkinson, Ann Oglesby, and Elizabeth Ellis.

The above is the order in which his children are named in his will, and written as above, Constantine Perkins, Nicholas Perkins, etc., and not simply Constantine, Nicholas, William, etc.

CHILDREN

Constantine, II, married Mary; Nicholas, III, married Bethenia Harden; William, I, married Susannah Massie; Stephen, d. 1772; Joseph; Harden, I, married Sarah Price; Mary, married Atkinson; Ann, married Oglesby; Elizabeth, married Ellis.

Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Nicholas Perkins, II. Nothing more known of her.

As nothing is known of the families, if any, of other children of Nicholas Perkins, Sen'r, we proceed to record that of Constantine Perkins, II.

Constantine Perkins, II, son of Constantine I, married Mary

We conclude that his wife's name was Mary, because his sons David and Walker bind themselves "in the sum of 200 pounds to suffer Mary Perkins, widow of Constantine Perkins to remain on the place where she now lives." See Records, Clerk's Office, Goochland County, Courthouse.

He received from his father a certain piece of land and a slave named Peter. His will is dated September 3, 1767, and

from an expression in his will we suppose that he died previous to his father. That expression is in connection with a bequest to his daughter Judith of "a negro boy, Harry, now in the possession of my father and given to me by deed at his death." At the time he willed Harry to his daughter, Harry was still in his father's possession, but had been deeded to him, the deed to become effective at his father's death. It is his right in the boy he conveys by will to his daughter.

Constantine Perkins, I, it seems from this outlived his son Constantine, II, and was living the latter part of the year 1767, perhaps two years later.

Constantine, II, wills to each of his sons, David, Walker and William, one third of the land he lived on. To his daughter, Mary, he gives a negro named Lewis. To his daughter Ann Clarkson, he gives one shilling. This small bequest was, we suppose, because she had been provided for by her grandfather, Nicholas, Sen'r. The remainder of his estate he gives to his widow, and directs that when his youngest child comes of age, all that is not already given away shall be equally divided among the rest of his children, Constantine, Nicholas, Stephen and Ezekial. He does not mention Elizabeth in his will, but we conclude he had a daughter, Elizabeth, as his son David, makes a deed of relinquishment, dated October 23, 1783, to all right title, etc. "to the negroes given by my father Constantine Perkins will unto Constantine, Ezekial and Elizabeth Perkins now Depp, and Nicholas Perkins."

CHILDREN

David; Walker; William, II; Judith; Mary; Ann, married David Clarkson; Constantine, III; Nicholas, IV; Elizabeth, married Depp; Stephen; Ezekiel.

Nicholas Perkins, III, son of Constantine Perkins, I, born on Tuckahoe Creek, Henrico County, Virginia, and married Bethenia Harden.

Bethenia Harden was the daughter of Thomas Harden and Mary, nec Giles, of Henrico County, Virginia. Mary Giles was the daughter of William Giles and his wife Bethenia Knowles, sole daughter and heiress of Captain John Knowles.

Thomas Harden was the son of Thomas Harden who came to this country in 1650 with Capt. Moore Fauntleroy, and settled with his wife, Elizabeth, in Norfolk County, Virginia.

In a deed of conveyance of real estate he describes himself "of Lynhaven river, Lower Norfolk." In October, 1716, he received a "patent for 319 acres of land on the north side of James River, it being a part of the first portion of land laid out for French refugees."

Bethenia Harden is said to be a lineal descendant of the House of "Buccleugh of Scotland." The name has been spelled in various ways, as Harden, Hardin, and Harding. It is most likely of Welsh origin, and was originally written Howarden. The Castle of Gladstone, still owned by descendants of the late Prime Minister of England, is known as Howarden.

CHILDREN

Peter, born June, 1739, married Agnes Wilson; Charles, born March 26, 1742, married Margaret Tate, (Mary); Bethenia, born August 30, 1743, married Harden Bostick; Nicholas, born July 7, 1745, married Leah Pryor; Constantine, IV, born November 20, 1747, married Agatha Marr; Susannah, born May 20, 1750, married, first, John Marr, second, Thomas Hardeman; Ann G., born August 9, 1752, married, first, Scales, second, Beck; Mary H., born August 10, 1754, married Thomas Hardeman; Thomas H., born May 3, 1757, married Mary M. O'Neal; Elizabeth, born May 13, 1759, married, first, William Letcher, second, George Hairston, died January 7, 1818.

William Perkins I, son of Constantine I, "born about 1722, married Mrs. Susannah Massie, nee Holland, daughter of George Holland of Goochland County, Virginia, 1754. From family statements he was the father of Col. William Perkins of Buckingham County, Virginia. He may have had other children, but that is unknown." (L. P. S.)

CHILDREN

William, III, 1740, married Elizabeth Lee Fearn, December 12, 1770, died 1806; John W. (according to Mrs. Judge Alex. S. Hall, nee Ellis.)

Stephen Perkins, son of Constantine I, born married and died about 1722, his will being made that year. He had given to him by his father a slave, Nathaniel, and an equal share in the remainder of the estate after certain bequests.

"Stephen Perkins in his will mentions his daughter Elizabeth, who was then the wife of Stephen Giles Letcher" "Goochland County Records show that Stephen Giles Letcher married Elizabeth Perkins, February 20, 1767. . . . Their son Robert Perkins Letcher, born in Goochland, 1788, was a prominent Statesman, went to Kentucky, and died at Frankfort in 1861." (Miss L. P. Stone, in Richmond Dispatch.)

CHILD

Elizabeth, married Stephen G. Letcher, February 20, 1767.

Joseph Perkins, son of Constantine I. He had given to him by deed of his father, dated May 18, 1761, 347 acres of land. See Louisa County Records, May 26, 1761, pages 10, 11, and Goochland County Records, May 18, 1761. In his father's will he shares equally with the other children in the remainder of the estate not otherwise devised. He is not mentioned as married.

Harden Perkins I, son of Constantine I, born on Tuckahoe Creek, Henrico County Virginia, settled in Buckingham County (at "Perkins' Falls," as some say), and married Sarah Price, about 1750. She is said to have been allied by some kindred tie to Oliver Cromwell and Governor White, a brother-in-law of Cromwell's and the first chief Executive of Virginia. White was sent to the settlement at Roanoke Island then belonging to Virginia.

CHILDREN

Daniel, married Bethenia Perkins; Harden, married Mildred Moore; Price, married Sarah Blakeley; William, married first, Margaret Perkins, second, Jane Neely, third, Susan Perkins; Elisha, married Elizabeth Watson; Sarah P., married Owen Lewis; Mildred, married Tandy Key; Nancy, married Gideon Edwards; Maacha, married Jesse Franklin; Mary P., married Benjamin Moore.

Mary Perkins, daughter of Constantine I, married Atkinson. She is noticed in her father's will as having had given to her several negroes.

Ann Perkins, daughter of Constantine I, married Oglesby. She is mentioned in her father's will as receiving two negroes, Judith and Tom.

CHILD

Jemima.

Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Constantine I, married Ellis. She had given to her by will of her father the slaves, Moses, Esther, Doll and Sarah.

David Perkins, son of Constantine II, by the will of his father he was given one third of the land on which his father lived. There is no account of his marrying. At one time he lived in Cumberland County and afterward in Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

Walker Perkins, son of Constantine II. He had given him by his father's will one third of the land on which his father lived. No account of his marriage.

William Perkins II, son of William I, born 1740, married Elizabeth Lee Fearn, December 12, 1770, and died in Buckingham County, Virginia, June 6th, 1806. He was made Captain by the Committee of Safety at Williamsburg, in 1775. In 1781-82 when the Army was reorganized he was made Colonel. In 1794 he was the High Sheriff of Buckingham County.

Elizabeth Lee Fearn was the daughter of Captain John Fearn (who moved from Westmoreland or York County, Virginia, to Buckingham) and Leanna—nee Lee, who was the daughter of Thomas Lee, son of Charles Lee, son of Col. Richard Lee, the emigrant. Elizabeth Lee (Fearn) Perkins was born August 18, 1750, and died September 19, 1839.

CHILDREN

Sallie, born September 17, 1771, married Arthur Mosley; Samuel, born January 21, 1774, married, first, Sallie Perkins, second, Nancy Richardson; George, born February 27, 1776, married Eliza S. Richardson; Susannah, born May 3, 1778, married Williams Perkins; William Harden, born September

9, 1780, married Mildren Merry, 1818; Thomas Fearn, born January 6, 1783, died unmarried; Polly, born April 28, 1785; married Daniel Mosely; Betsy, born August 10, 1788, married Dr. Smith; Nancy Lee, born November 20, 1790, died unmarried, February 1876; Mildred, born April 26, 1794, married Geo. W. Kyle.

Judith Perkins, and Mary Perkins, daughters of Constantine II. Not known that they married.

Ann Perkins, daughter of Constantine II, married David Clarkson. By the will of her father she is given only one shilling, because as we suppose, she had been provided for by her grandfather.

CHILD

Frances.

Constantine Perkins, III, Nicholas Perkins, IV, Elizabeth Perkins, Stephen Perkins, and Ezekiel, no further account of them.

Peter Perkins, son of Nicholas Perkins, III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born June, 1739, married Agnes Wilson. He lived in Pittsylvania County, and with Benjamin Lankford represented that County in the House of Burgesses in 1775.

CHILDREN

Nicholas, VI, married Elizabeth S. Perkins; Elsie (Alsie) married Peter Hairston.

Charles Perkins, son of Nicholas Perkins, III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born March 26, 1742, married Margaret (Mary) Tate, August 11, 1760. They lived in North Carolina.

CHILDREN

Ella, born March 28, 1763, married Stephen Lyon, died 1863; Anna, born July 28, 1765, married James Walker; Nicholas Tate, born December 29, 1767, married Anna B. Perkins, 1793, died 1843; Maacha, born June 1, 1772, married James Marlow, died 1852; Bethenia H., born August 1, 1770, married James Sneed, died 1812; Mary, born August 1, 1774, married King, died 1857; Elizabeth, born February 26, 1776, married Israel Robinson; Charles, born March 13, 1778, married Bethenia Hampton.

Bethenia Perkins, daughter of Nicholas Perkins III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born August 30, 1743, married Harden Bostick. They lived in North Carolina.

CHILDREN

John; Bethenia, married Hampton.

Nicholas Perkins V, son of Nicholas III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born July 7, 1745, married Leah Pryor, daughter of John Pryor and Margaret nee Gaines. They lived in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, but subsequently moved to Davidson County, Tennessee.

CHILDREN

John Pryor, married Eliza Harris; Bethenia, born October 8, 1768, married Daniel Perkins, 1785, died 1803; Ann B., born August 10, 1770, married Nicholas T. Perkins, 1793, died 1839; Margaret, married William Perkins; Elizabeth, born August 12, 1776, married Nicholas Scales; Agatha, married Thomas Edmiston; Sarah P., born May 1780, married Samuel Perkins; Constantine V, lived in Tennessee unmarried; Peter, married Rachel Lewis; Nicholas VII, married Mary H. Perkins.

Constantine Perkins IV, son of Nicholas III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born November 20, 1747, married Agatha Marr He is said to have died before his father's death.

CHILDREN

Virginia, married, first, Lindsay, second, Dalton; Constantine VI; Ann Eliza, married Walthall.

Susannah Perkins, daughter of Nicholas Perkins III, and Bethenia nee Harden, born May 20, 1749, or 50, married, first, John Marr, who was born in Scotland. He dying she married Thomas Hardeman and they moved to Williamson County, Tennessee.

CHILDREN

William Miller, born May 7, 1782, married Nancy G. Perkins, died 1807; Peter Nicholas, born August 4, 1792, married, first, Anna G. Hinton, second, Beck; George, married Sally Hickman; Harden, married Elizabeth White; Agatha,

married Bailey; Sallie, married Constantine Hardeman.

Anne G. Perkins, daughter of Nicholas III, and Bethenia (Harden) Perkins, born August 9, 1752, married, first, Joseph Scales. He was born 1750 and died 1796. She then married Beck. They resided in Pittsylvania County, but she died in Henry County, Virginia, May 30, 1829.

CHILDREN

Nicholas, born May 27, 1774, married Elizabeth Perkins; Joseph Henry, married Jemima Gentry; Robert, married Sarah Price Perkins; Constantine, married Margaret Blake; Peter P., married; Mary, married Jackson; Anna, married Bolling; Bethenia, married Dalton; Elizabeth, married Crump.

Mary H. Perkins, daughter of Nicholas III, and Bethenia (Harden) Perkins, born August 10, 1754, married Thomas Hardeman. Lived in Williamson County, Tennessee.

CHILDREN

Nicholas Perkins, married Annie Neely; Constantine, married Sally Marr; Eleazer; Peter, married Stone; Blackston; Dolly, married George Bennett; Bailey, married Wilson; John, married; Thomas Jones, married Mary Polk; Elizabeth, married, first, Owen, second, Corsine; Nancy, married Lewis.

Thomas Harden Perkins, son of Nicholas III, and Bethenia (Harden) Perkins, born May 3, 1757, married Mary Magdalen O'Neal, December 17, 1778. She, daughter of William O'Neal and Elizabeth nee Stiver, was born March 4, 1763, and died October 28, 1835. They lived in Williamson County, Tennessee.

CHILDREN

Elizabeth Stiver, born May 17, 1784, married Nicholas Perkins; a son, born December 12, 1789, died December 15, 1789; William O'Neal, born February 28, 1791, married Pocahontas Meridith, December 1827; Mary Harden, born January 22, 1794, married Nicholas Perkins, January 28,

1808; Thomas Harden, born June 10, 1804, died December 16, 1805.

Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Nicholas Perkins III, and Bethenia, nee Harden, born May 13, 1759, married, first, William Letcher, a captain in the Revolutionary Army, who being at home on a furlough, or as some say on a recruiting service, was assassinated by Tories at his home in Patrick County, Virginia, on the night of August 2nd, 1780, when alone with his wife and their only child about three weeks old. His death was avenged by George Hairston. The Tories being arrested, tried by Court Martial and hanged. Mrs. Letcher, afterwards married Captain Hairston, January 1, 1781, and died at Beaver Creek, Henry County, Virginia, January 26, 1818. By her first husband was one child, by her second husband, twelve children.

Contributed

Elizabeth Perkins married Col. William Letcher, and had one daughter, Bethenia Letcher. Elizabeth Perkins Letcher's second marriage was to Col. George Hairston, January, 1782.

Bethenia Letcher married David Pannill, Pittsylvania County; had issue, William Letcher, who married Maria Bruce Banks; Elizabeth, who married Archibald Stuart, of Patrick County, Virginia.

The children of William Letcher Pannill and Maria Bruce Banks were David H. Pannill, of Whitethorne, married Augusta Roberts, from Northampton County, Virginia; James Bruce, never married; Susan married, first, Joseph Martin, son of Col. Joseph M. Martin, and second George Rucker, of Lynchburg, Virginia; Bethenia, married Thomas Martin, son of Col. Joseph Martin; Frances A. married James B. Ficklen, of Richmond, Virginia; Louisa married Joseph Pettyjohn, of Lynchburg, Virginia; Nannie, married Dr. Tom Ballard; Ruth Hairston, married Mr. Melville Gordon, of Madison County, Virginia; John married Lucy Dillard, daughter of Judge John Henry Dillard, of Greensboro, North Carolina; Alexander Stuart never married.

The children of James B. Ficklen and Frances A. Pannill

were Katherine Fielding, married Hunter Marshall, of Lynchburg, Virginia. They had one son, Hunter Marshall, Jr., who married Adelaide Moseley, of Charlotte, North Carolina. They have four sons, Hunter, III, Charles Mosley, Daniel, and Douglas.

Samuel Pannill Ficklen married Elise Daviette Corbell, of Washington, D. C. They have three children, Daviette, who married Francis W. Hill, of Washington, D. C.; Holmes married Jessie, and have one child, Daviette, III; Imogene Stuard; Maria never married and died in young womanhood.

Elizabeth Stuard married Holman Myers, of Huntington, West Virginia. No children.

Edward Bancroft married Elmira Ward Skinner, of Greenville, North Carolina. They had three sons: James Skinner, married Lucy Myers, of Greensboro, North Carolina; Edward Bancroft, who died in childhood, and Louis Stuart.

Nannie Pannill married Gilbert Carey Jeter. They had three children: Fielding Ficklen, of Norfolk; Frances Louise, married Charles A. Anderson, of Richmond, Virginia; Gilbert Carey, who married Gist Finley, of York, South Carolina.

Ellen Douglas Ficklen, married Louis C. Arthur, of Bedford County, Virginia. (Louis C. Arthur was the son of Col. James Louis Arthur and America Brown Arthur, of Bedford County, Virginia). Their children were James Ficklen (who served in the Naval Intelligence Department in the World War) married Rachel Scarborough, of Lenoir County, North Carolina. They have one child, James Ficklen, Jr. Louis C. Arthur, Jr., Captain in the U. S. Army, served in the first Division in France in the World War, married Henrietta Clagert Hill, of Washington, D. C., and died without issue. Ellen Douglas, II, married Robert Candler Vaughn, of Winston-Salem, North Carolina. They have two sons, Robert Candler, Jr., and Stuart Ficklen. Virginia Ficklen married Major Bromfield Whilthorne, U. S. Army, of Shelbyville, Tennessee. They have no children. Nancy Russell, married, first, William Nelson Poindexter, Jr., of Walkertown, North

Carolina, had issue Nancy Arthur Poindexter. Married, second, William W. Michaux, Jr., of Powhatan County, Virginia, they have one son, Louis Arthur. Robert Bruce, never married.

James Burwell, II, son of James Burwell and Frances Pannill Ficklen, married Ruth Vannerson, of Atlanta, Georgia. They have two children, Rev. James Burwell Ficklen, III, of Mt. Airy, North Carolina, and Miriam Vannerson.

Willie Letcher, youngest daughter of James Burwell and Frances Pannill Ficklen, married, first, George Blackburn Hughes, of Chase City, no issue. Married, second, Bennett Williamson Mosely, of Lynchburg, Virginia. They have three children: Frances, who married Henry Nelson French, of Stamford, Connecticut; Bennett Williamson; Bancroft Ficklen.

Descent of my family from Col. William Letcher and Elizabeth Perkins Letcher, to my grand-children.—**Contributed by Ellen Douglas Ficklen Arthur, Greenville, N. C.**

HARDEN

The name Harden is found in Virginia at an early date. It appears that Thomas Harden came out with Capt. Moore Fontleroy May 22nd, 1650. Between the years 1654-5 a patent is recorded for 740 acres of land issued to Thomas Harden. Between 1655-64 another patent for 740 acres and between 1666-79 for 525 more. This settler lived in Norfolk County and in 1659 with his wife Elizabeth conveyed real estate there describing himself as of "Lynhaven River, in lower Norfolk."

Anne Harden, Alias Emperner of Lower Norfolk perhaps a daughter of the above received a patent for 249 acres, 1679-89, part of a grant to Thomas Harden deed. The latter died therefore before 1689. The name has been variously spelled both in Virginia and Western States, Harden, Hardin and Harding.

Thomas Harden son of the above, received a patent October 31, 1716, for 319 acres. "In consideration of the importa-

tion of six persons to dwell within this our colony and dominion of Virginia." The land is described as situated on the east side of the main eastern branch, on the north side of James River, and as being part of the first portion of land out for French "refugees." He married Mary Giles daughter of Wm. Giles, Planter of the Parish of Varina, Henrico County, Virginia. His will dated March 4, 1728-9 was probated April 5th, 1731, his wife Mary being appointed executrix.

Children of Mary and Thomas Harden: William; Thomas; Mary; Susannah born 1722, married 1740, Charles Ellis, died March 1817 at 95.

Bethenia married Nicholas Perkins of Henrico County, Virginia.





"DANS HILL"—A WILSON HOME

The house is a large, two-story building with a prominent porch. It is surrounded by trees and a lawn. The house is identified as "DANS HILL"—A WILSON HOME.

The house is a large, two-story building with a prominent porch. It is surrounded by trees and a lawn. The house is identified as "DANS HILL"—A WILSON HOME.

The house is a large, two-story building with a prominent porch. It is surrounded by trees and a lawn. The house is identified as "DANS HILL"—A WILSON HOME.

BOOK IV

WILSON

The ancestors of the prominent Wilson family of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, came from Scotland. One John Wilson, under the nom-de-plume of "Christopher North" wrote "Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life," (Daniel Coleman).

Peter Wilson and his wife Ailcy came from Scotland in 1720 and settled at Wilson's Ferry, on the Dan River, seven miles west of the present city of Danville, Virginia. He was known as "Pioneer Peter" or "Scotchman Peter," and in 1752 was a vestryman in Antrim Parish; in 1753 he was a Justice of Halifax County, Virginia, and in 1758 he was a Captain of Colonial Soldiers. (Carrington's History of Halifax County). He was the ancestor of Governor R. B. Glenn and of Mr. A. M. Scales, of North Carolina.

The tract of land on which he settled has remained in unbroken succession for six generations in the possession of the Wilson family, and is probably the longest known record of ownership, except that of "Appomattox Manor" in Charles City County, Virginia, which has been owned by the Eppes family since 1634. The present owner of the Wilson estate, "Windsor," is Samuel Pannill Wilson, the great-great-great-grandson of "Pioneer Peter." The family graveyard, where the first Peter and Ailcy and their family are buried, is still, after the passing of two hundred years, a place of quiet beauty, inspiring pride of noble ancestry in each descendant who visits it.

The children of Peter and Ailcy Wilson were: John, who married Mary Lumpkin in 1767; Peter, who moved to Georgia; William; Agnes, who married Peter Perkins, son of

Nicholas and Bethenia Harden Perkins; Nancy, who married John Watkins, son of Thomas and Magdaline Dupuy Watkins; Margaret; Isabella, who married Phillip Adams.

John Wilson and his wife, Mary Lumpkin, had a son, Peter, who married Ailey Perkins, and their son, Peter, married Ruth Stovall Hairston. Agnes Wilson, only child of Peter and Ruth Stovall Hairston Wilson, married Samuel Hairston, of "Oak Hill." His brother, Robert, was the second husband of Agnes Wilson's mother.

Robert Wilson, brother of Peter, married Catharine Pannill of Campbell County, Virginia. Their home was "Dan's Hill," in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and their son, Robert Anderson Wilson, married Ruth Stovall Hairston, daughter of Marshall and Ann Hairston, of "Beaver Creek," Henry County, Virginia. The only child of this marriage was Ann Marshall Wilson, who married Rorer James, of Danville, Virginia, and had the following children; Robert Wilson; Rorer Anderson; Ann; and John Bruce.

Samuel Pannill Wilson, present owner of "Windsor," married Nancy Ruth Reeves, daughter of Benjamin Everett and Pauline Elizabeth Reeves. Nancy Ruth Reeves was descended from Sir Hugh Montgomery, who married Lady Catherine Saloan Moore on shipboard en route from England to America. They settled at Salisbury, North Carolina, on an original grant of land from the Earl of Granville which called for all the land from Salisbury west. They are buried in the old English cemetery in Salisbury. Two daughters from this union were: Rachel, who married Governor Stokes, of North Carolina, and Rebecca, who married General James Wellborn, of Wilkes County, North Carolina, an officer in the Revolutionary War.

Montgomery Wellborn, son of General James and Rebecca Montgomery Wellborn, married Nancy Martin (a niece of General Nathaniel Green) and seven children were born to this union. A son, James Wellborn, married Silas Ann Rudd, of South Carolina, and Texas, and their daughter,

Pauline Elizabeth Wellborn, married Benjamin Everett Reeves. These were the parents of Nancy Ruth Reeves.

The Will of Peter Wilson

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN: THE EIGHTEENTH DAY OF OCTOBER, ONE THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY TWO: I, Peter Wilson, of Halifax County, being very sick and weak in body and knowing that it is appointed for all men one time or other to die, do make and do ordain this my last will and testament. In the first place I will that all my just debts be duly paid and discharged. Secondly, my will is that my dear and loving wife, Ailsey, and my eldest son, John, be my executrix and executor of this my last will and testament. I leave unto my wife, Ailsey Wilson, six negroes, three males and three females; namely, Bett, Sue, Doll, Roger, Isaac, and Black Charles, during her natural life, and after her decease to be equally, with their increase, divided among all seven children; Agnes, Nancy, John, Peter, William, Isabel, and Margaret. I also leave unto my wife Ailsey, the land and the plantation where I now dwell, together with one hundred acres of land I bought of Sylvester Terrell, also the entry of four hundred acres at the back of the one hundred acres, to be for her use during her natural life and no longer. I give and bequeath to my eldest son, John Wilson, one tract of three hundred acres of land on Hughes Creek, joining on the back of the hundred and sixty acres I deeded to him on the south side of Dan River. I also give and bequeath to him, my said son John, two negroes: Yellow Charles and Frank, to be for his use and the use of his heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my eldest daughter, Agnes Perkins, one negro boy, Bob, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my daughter Nancy, one negro girl, Sary, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my son William, the land and plantation where I now dwell, of two hundred and sixty acres, and one negro boy, Ned, to him and his heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Isabel, one negro girl, Jean, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my youngest daughter

one negro boy, Cyrus, to her and her heirs forever. I leave the seventy-five acres of land I had of David Ley, on the north side of Dan River and three hundred and twenty-five acres of land at the Little Mountain which Haines settled, and four hundred acres of land I bought of Waters, on Double Creek, all to be sold for the best price by my executrix and executor, to raise money to pay my debts. My will is that my estate may not be appraised or inventoried. I give and bequeath to my son Peter, one hundred acres of land I bought of Sylvester Terrell, together with the entry of four hundred acres lying on the back of it; also one negro boy named Dick, for him and his heirs forever.

NB: My will is that neither Peter or William molest their Mother or their land during her natural life. My will is that the tract of land on Sandy River, called Bare Garden, be also sold to raise money to pay my debts by my executor and executrix.

In witness to I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal, this day and year above written.

(SIGNED) Peter ^{His} P. W. Wilson.
Mark

In the presence of
Sam Harris
George Gray
Ally Teat

At a court held for Halifax county, the sixteenth day of February, 1764, this will was presented in court by the Executrix and Executor herein named, who made oath thereto to the same being proved by the oath of two of the witnesses hereto, was ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Executrix and Executor certificate was granted them for obtaining a probate hereof in due form.

Elexandra Gordon, clerk, and Jas. Robert, gent., became their securities and they entered into and acknowledged bond, according to Law.

Test Truly Recorded,

R. Munford, Clerk, Teste, Rettenford, D. C.

EPPEs and HARDYMAN

From "Prominent Families in the Old Dominion" is copied the following:

"Arms, Per fess gules and or, a pale counter charged. Three eagles displayed of the last Crest: On a chaplet vert-flowered or, a falcon rising of the last." An emblazoning in the possession of descendants of the Eppes family bears the arms and crest, and they also appear on old seals and deeds. These arms are ascribed by English heraldic writers to "Eppes of Canterbury Kent." The falcon was introduced into heraldry because of the popularity of falconry, not only of the nobility, but all men of rank. Frequently he was painted with his favorite hawk upon his wrist.

Few families in America have the distinction the Eppes family have of owning and living on the same lands for nearly three hundred years.

A Copy of Capt. Eppes' Original Land Grant

To all to whome these presents shall come I Capt. John West, Esq., Governor and Capt. Generll. of Virginia send greeting in our Lord God Everlasting Whereas by Letters bearing date the twoe and twentieth day of July 1634 from the Rt. Honorable, the Lords of his Majesties, most Honorable Privie Councell, their Lordships did authorize the Governor and Councell of Virginia to dispose of such proportions of Lands to all planters being freemen as they had power to doe before the years 1625 when according to diverse orders and constitutions in that Case provided and appointed all

devidents of Land any waise due or belonging to any Adventurers or planters of what condition soever were to bee laid out and assigned unto them according to the severall Conditions in the same mention. NOW KNOW yee that I the said Capt. John West Esq. doe with the consent of the Councell of State give and grant unto Capt. Francis Eppes one Thowsand seaven hundred acres of land scituate lying and being in the County of Charles (Vist) East upon Bay by his Creeke South into the maine Land West upon Cason his Creeke up Appamattuck river and North upon the Maine river fiftie acres of the said Seaventeene hundred acres of land being due unto him the said Capt. Francis Eppes for his owne personall Adventure into this Colony and the other sixteene hundred and fiftie acres by and for the transportation at his owne proper costs and charges of three sonnes and thirty servants into this Colony whose names are in the records mentioned under his Pattent. To have and to hold the said Seaventeene hundred acres of land with his due share of all Mines and Mineralls therein conteyned with all rights and privileges of hunting, hawking, fishing, and fowling, alsoe all woods, waters, and rivers, and all profitts, commodities, and hereditaments whatsoever within the precincts of the said Seaventeene hundred acres of land or to the said land or any of them in any wise belonging unto the said Capt. Francis Eppes, his heirs, Executors, Administrators, and assignes forever in as large and ample manner to all intents and purposes as is expressed in the said orders and constitutions or by consequence may be justly Collected out of the same or out of his Majesties Letters Pattents whereon they are grounded. To be held of our Sovereigne Lord the King and heires and Successors as of his Manor of East Greenwich in free and common Soccage and Not in Capite nor by Kts. Service and Yeilding and paying unto our Sovereigne Lord the King his Successors forever or to his or their gatherers for every fiftie acres of land herein by these presents given and graunted yearley at the Feast of St. Michaell the Archell. The fee rent of one shilling to his Majesties. Use Provided alwaise that if the said Francis Eppes

his heires or assignes shall not plant or seate or cause to bee planted on the said Seaventeene hundred acres of land within the time or terme of three yeares now next ensuing the date hereof that then it shall and may be lawfull for any Adventurer or planter to make Choice of and seats upon the same. Given at James Citty under my hand and sealed with the seale of the Colony the twenty-sixth day of August 1635 and in the XIth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereaign Lord King Charles over England &c. Capt. Fr. Epes, Jon Epes, Fr. Epes. The. Epes, Jon Long, Joh. Baker, The. Warden, Jon. Joyce. The. Foanes, The. Crop, Rich. Stayle, Rich. Huett, Geo. Addams, Sarah Hickmore, Thomas Pattison, Arth. Box, Jonth. Ellison, Barth. Swinborne, Silvester Atkins, Robt. Fosssett, Ja. Rowland, Ann Turner. Geo. Archer, Hugh James, Jon. Nowells, Bashaw, Juliana Andrea, Maydelina, Cesent Negar, Rich. Litchfield, Edward Ames, Susan Mils, James Long. This was surrendered and renewed by Sr. George Harvey.

The lands in and around City Point were granted to Colonel Francis Eppes July 14th, 1634, and is still owned by the family. On an eminence jutting out into a broad expanse of water is built the residence. The first house, which stood nearer the river was torn down and the present one built from the materials of the original in 1751. The second one was set on fire by the British during the Revolution, but the fire was extinguished before much damage was done. The house is pierced with bullet holes. During the War 1861-'65, the house was used as a hospital and General Grant had about sixty cabins built as wards for wounded Yankee soldiers; the last one of these was torn down during the World War.

Francis Eppes, from whom are descended the Eppes of the Counties of Prince George, Nottoway, and Chesterfield, according to the land grants on record, settled at City Point, "Appomattox" Prince George County, 1635. He was appointed County Lieutenant—and thus by designation—Colonel 1689, and was also a member of "His Majesties Council." There are records that show that there was a Captain William Epes "on

the Eastern Shore of Virginia" as early as 1624 who had "wife and son Peter," more than probably a member of this same family as a difference in spelling was not unusual.

The first Francis Eppes had four sons: William, John, Francis, and Thomas, and while we have no record of his wife's name, we have record of a deed from "Mary Eppes, Widow, to her sons, William, John, Francis, and Thomas." John Wayles Eppes, who married Maria, daughter of President Thomas Jefferson, was descended from Francis Eppes. The marriage bond of Thomas Jefferson, in the archives of Richmond, is signed by Thomas Jefferson and Francis Eppes for Martha Wayles Skelton, dated 1771.

Lieutenant-Colonel Francis Eppes the second, son of Colonel Francis Eppes, was born about 1628, and died 1670. He took a leading part in the affairs of Henrico County as shown by the records. Years before his death, his name appears frequently as Justice. By his first marriage to Ann Isham, daughter of Henry and Katharine Royal—nee Banks—(granddaughter of Sir Edward Brett of County Kent, England) and he had one son, Francis, who married Sarah Hamlin. His second wife was Elizabeth Worsham—nee Littlebury—of Henrico County, Virginia. (By her former marriage to William Worsham she had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Richard Kennon.) Francis and Elizabeth Eppes had three children: William, born 1661; Mary or Elizabeth, who before 1685 married Lieutenant-Colonel John Hardyman of Charles City County; and Littlebury.

Lieutenant-Colonel Littlebury Eppes was Justice of Charles City County 1699, Burgess 1710-1714, and Clerk 1714. He married Llewellyn, daughter of Daniel and Ann Hallam Llewellyn, who patented land near Shirley Hundred on the James River in 1622. Colonel Littlebury Eppes died in 1764, leaving a son, Llewellyn Eppes, who was High Sheriff of Charles City County 1721, Justice and Clerk from 1738-1758. He married Angelica Eppes and died in 1758, leaving two sons: Francis, (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography) who was Sergeant at Arms of the House of Burgesses

in 1752, also of the first House of Delegates in 1775. His son Freeman was his Deputy and another son, John, married Frances Campbell and had a daughter, Frances, who married Reverend Theodrick Pryor. They were the ancestors of General Roger A. Pryor of New York. Peter, second son of Colonel Littlebury and Llewellyn Eppes, served in the Revolutionary War as Captain in Alexander Rose's regiment. He was Sergeant in the Militia, January 1778 (War Department Records, Washington, D. C.). He married his cousin Ann Hardyman, daughter of John and Mary Eppes Hardyman. A daughter of this marriage, Elizabeth, married her cousin, Littlebury Hardyman, son of Littlebury and Susanna Lightfoot Hardyman. They had three children: Erasmus, who died in infancy; Susan, who married John Southall of Charles City County, Virginia; and Louisa, who married George Hairston, of Henry County, Virginia.



HARDYMAN

In the Isle of Wight County records we see "John Hardyman of Bristol, England, gave power of attorney" etc., June, 1667. In 1699 and in 1702 John Hardyman was one of the Justices of Charles City County, Virginia, and had the title of Lieutenant-Colonel. About 1685 he married Mary, daughter of Colonel Francis and Elizabeth Littlebury Eppes, of Henrico County, Virginia (Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. III, Page 394). Colonel Hardyman died before 1713.

Francis, son of Lieutenant-Colonel John and Mary Eppes Hardyman, married Henrietta Maria Taylor, daughter of Captain John Taylor, a Burgess of Charles City County, Virginia (Tyler's "Cradle of the Republic," Page 129; Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," Page 671). At the close of the seventeenth century "Flowerdieu Hundred" was owned by Captain John Taylor, Prince George County, Virginia, who devised it to his daughters Henrietta Maria, and Sarah, who married

Francis and John Hardyman (Vol. II, Page 116, Tyler's Quarterly). Francis Hardyman died in 1741.

Littlebury, son of Francis and Henrietta Maria Taylor Hardyman, married Susanna Lightfoot, daughter of Richard Bassett Lightfoot, of New Kent County, Virginia. (Philip Lightfoot, first of the family in Virginia, 1666, was a son of John Lightfoot, a Barrister, of Gray's Inn, London, England. Philip Lightfoot is mentioned as "one of the noted gentlemen" at Jamestown, Virginia, October 20 1698, by Governor Andros). Littlebury Hardyman died about 1770. He had four children; Littlebury, who married Elizabeth Eppes and had three children namely, Erasmus, who died in infancy, Susan, and Louisa; Susan, the second child, married Daniel Jones, of Nottoway County, Virginia, and had three sons namely, Daniel, Jr., Hardyman, and Colonel Littlebury Jones, of Florida; Fannie, the third child, married Colonel John Binford, of Northampton, North Carolina, by whom she had five sons, Peter, Addison, Abner, John Jr., and Hugh, and three daughters, Martha, Susan, and Lucy. Martha married Thomas Turner, of Northampton County, Virginia, and had two daughters, Susan married Henry Gee and Louisa married Thomas O. Burton, of Richmond, Virginia. Lucy, the fourth child, married Colonel John Bradley, of "Laurel Hill," Charles City County, Virginia, and had six children namely, Lutilda and Henry died young, Maria, married Philip Southall of Charles City County, Virginia, Lucy Tibb, married Colonel Burton, of Richmond, Virginia, Littlebury, married his cousin, Maria Bradley, and lived at "Mount Gallant" near his father's home, John, married Elizabeth Eppes, daughter of John Eppes and had several children and lived at "Laurel Hill," Charles City County, Virginia.

John, son of Francis and Henrietta Maria Taylor Hardyman, married a Miss Stith, daughter of Colonel John Stith, of Charles City County, Virginia, who was High Sheriff, 1691, and Burgess from 1685-1693. They had Ann, who married Peter Eppes; and Stith, who married Rachel, daughter of Judge John Tyler, last Marshall of the Colony of Virginia,

and had a son, Tyler Hardyman, who married Kitty Christian, sister of the wife of President John Tyler.

Littlebury, son of Littlebury and Susanna Lightfoot Hardyman, married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Ann Hardyman Eppes, on April 24, 1784, when only eighteen years of age, died at "Indian Fields" 1789, at the age of twenty-three. They had three children; Erasmus, who died in infancy; Susan, who married John Southall, of Charles City County, Virginia, and had Norborne, who married Mary, daughter of Christian Morris, and they had five children namely, Virginia, who married LaFayette McCraw; Ann Dupree, who married Eldridge Clark and had Peter Basil Clark who married a daughter of Judge Mudd, of Alabama, and Sallie Eppes Clark who married Dr. William Roane Aylett, of Newport News, Virginia. Also Charles Clark, and Elizabeth Clark, who married first, Douglas Huntley Gordon of Baltimore, Maryland, and had the following children, Douglas Huntley, Jr., Virginia Southall, who married Howard Keppel-Palmer, of England, Ann Huntley, who married James F. Dahlgren, U.S.N., Sarah Stanley and Elizabeth. Elizabeth Clark's second marriage was to J. Wilmer Biddle, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and her third marriage was to Alexander Gordon, a cousin of her first husband. William, son of John and Susan Hardyman Southall, married Susan Watkins, sister of Peter Watkins, who married Louisa Hairston. William's mother died when he was quite a small boy and he was reared and educated by his mother's only sister, Louisa Hardyman Hairston, wife of George Hairston, of "Hordsville." Of Albert, brother of Norborne and William Southall, we have no record. Louisa, third child of Littlebury and Elizabeth Eppes Hardyman, was born in Charles City County, Virginia, December 25, 1787, and was married to George Hairston, of "Marrowbone," Henry County, Virginia, on February 21, 1811, at "Greenway," the home of Governor John Tyler in Charles City County, Virginia. They came to "Marrowbone" where their eight children were born, and lived there until about 1836, when her husband built "Hords-

ville," where she spent the remainder of her life. She died October 23, 1847. One who knew her long and intimately said "She was equalled by few, excelled by none! Kindness, sociability, and hospitality were traits prominent in her character, and she was universally loved and admired, and in the hour of death she was as serene and calm as a summer's morning." She was a member of the first class confirmed by Bishop Meade in the Episcopal Church in Martinsville, Virginia, for which her husband had donated the land and contributed liberally to its erection. Her children were: John Tyler, Elizabeth, George Stovall, Susan Maria, Nicholas Perkins, Louisa Hardyman, Robert Henry, and Samuel William.

"Indian Fields," where Littlebury and Elizabeth Eppes Hardyman lived, was, nearly three hundred years ago, the hospitable Colonial home of the Hardyman family, where the prominent people of the Colonies, the Burgesses, and later the State's Governors, and Presidents of the Country, the cream of social life in Virginia, were entertained. Now stripped of its climbing roses, rare shrubs, towering trees, and boxwood hedges, as well as its interior paneling and furnishings, it stands a lonely scarred relic of "departed glory" and youthful beauty; now old, ruined, and deserted. The following, taken from the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, is of interest to the descendants of Littlebury Hardyman, and shows that their love of horses may have been inherited from other sources than the "Scotch Hairstons." "Littlebury Hardyman, of 'Indian Fields' Charles City County, is mentioned along with other Virginia names well recognized as representatives of the best property, social standing, and political influence in the Colony. He seems to have been engaged largely, and greatly interested in, blooded stock for saddle, harness, or racing. In the spring of 1768 the Williamsburg Purse was won by Captain Littlebury Hardyman's horse, 'Partner' beating Colonel Richard Lee's 'Mark Anthony,' and others. On October 7, 1771, at 'Indian Fields,' several blooded horses which belonged to Captain Littlebury Hardyman, deceased, were sold, including 'Partner,' and a half-interest in 'Aristotle'."

MARTIN

and the related families of

HUGHES, PAGE, CHILDS, DALTON.

History tells us that on October 14, 1066, was fought the famous battle of Hastings when William the Conqueror was seated upon the throne of England. Close by the battlefield, William had erected a Battle Abbey in which was carefully recorded the names and titles of the Norman chivalry who followed his banner. More than one knight or man-at-arms are recorded on that roll at Battle Abbey bearing the name Martin. The name Martin is evidently of Norman origin, being frequently found among the rolls of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Turning to the establishment of the name in England, Sir Bernard Burk gives the following—"The family of Martin is descended from Samuel Martin, Esq., of Green Castle, who is descended from Joseph Martin, of County Dublin. He married Lydia, daughter and co-heir of George Thomas of Antiqua. The Coat of Arms is taken from the British Peerage and is described—Arms, Gules on a Chevron between three crescents—arg an anchor erect with a piece of cable. Crest arg—a dexter hand brandishing a dagger or cimier trinchant ppr—pommel and hilt or Motto Auxillium abalto—(Help from on High.) This was gained by John Martin in the Crusades.

About 1733 or 4, William Martin, a wealthy merchant in Bristol, England, (said to have had two brothers, George and John) engaged largely in American trade, saw that his youngest son, Joseph, was about to contract an undesirable marriage, fitted him up as super-cargo to Virginia, in his own ves-

sel called the "Brice." The young man was so pleased with the new country and prospects, he did not return to England but remained in Virginia, and married Susanna, daughter of John and Eleanor Childs, and settled in Albemarle County, where he raised his family. One son he named Brice in remembrance of the good ship, which brought him to America and this name has come down from generation to the present day. He had other sons, William and Jack (of Rockhouse, N. C.) but only one daughter whose name and marriage we know—Martha, who married Pomfert Waller. Other children of Joseph and Susanna Childs Martin married into the families of Minors, Lewises, Overtons, etc. Joseph, the first child of Joseph and Susanna Childs Martin, born 1740, in Albemarle County married Sarah Lucas and had four children, Susanna, born 1763, married Jacob Burrows; William, born 1765, married Frances Ferris, of Tennessee; Elizabeth, born 1788, married Carr Waller (son of Thomas and Susan Dabney Waller); Brice, II, born 1770, married Malinda Perkins of Tennessee. After the death of Sarah Lucas Martin (1782) her husband married Susanna Graves.

Before going farther into genealogy, we give below a record of the boyhood and military experience of Joseph, afterwards General Joseph Martin.

"In 1755 when only about fifteen years old, Joseph Martin, first son of Susanna and Joseph Childs Martin, ran off and joined the Army at Fort Pitt. In 1765, he attempted the establishment of Martin's Station in Powell's Valley, but was prevented by an attack by the Indians.

A second attempt was made by Martin and sixteen others from Henry County, Virginia. Immediately after his return from the Shawnee War and after the Transylvania purchase, which included Powell's Valley, Martin was made attorney and entry-taker for this division of the purchase. He commanded a company in Christians expedition against the Cherokees, was a commissioner to draw up treaties such as made possible the King's Mountain Campaign of 1780. After this battle, Cornwallis was forced to retire Northward to York-

and called the "river." The river was not a river with
the usual rocky and pebbly bed, but was a smooth, glassy
flow, running in the middle of the valley, and was
not a river, but a stream, and was called the "river."
The river was not a river, but a stream, and was
called the "river." The river was not a river, but
a stream, and was called the "river." The river
was not a river, but a stream, and was called the
"river." The river was not a river, but a stream,
and was called the "river." The river was not a
river, but a stream, and was called the "river."
The river was not a river, but a stream, and was
called the "river." The river was not a river, but
a stream, and was called the "river." The river
was not a river, but a stream, and was called the
"river." The river was not a river, but a stream,
and was called the "river." The river was not a
river, but a stream, and was called the "river."

The river was not a river, but a stream, and was
called the "river." The river was not a river, but
a stream, and was called the "river." The river
was not a river, but a stream, and was called the
"river." The river was not a river, but a stream,
and was called the "river." The river was not a
river, but a stream, and was called the "river."

The river was not a river, but a stream, and was
called the "river." The river was not a river, but
a stream, and was called the "river." The river
was not a river, but a stream, and was called the
"river." The river was not a river, but a stream,
and was called the "river." The river was not a
river, but a stream, and was called the "river."

The river was not a river, but a stream, and was
called the "river." The river was not a river, but
a stream, and was called the "river." The river
was not a river, but a stream, and was called the
"river." The river was not a river, but a stream,
and was called the "river." The river was not a
river, but a stream, and was called the "river."

town, where he was hemmed in and forced to surrender to General Washington. And since the battle of King's Mountain marked the turning tide of the war, it seems that the Revolution hinged on the "Indian Agent," Joseph Martin, who was Indian Agent at Long Island (Holston River) until 1769 when he resigned. He afterwards served in Virginia legislature, aided Madison with the resolutions 1798, and ran the line between Virginia and Tennessee, 1800. (Refs. Calendar Virginia State Papers, History Drummond's Life, Correspondence, and Speeches of Patrick Henry).

The following is taken from William Martin's personal reminiscences of his father, General Martin:

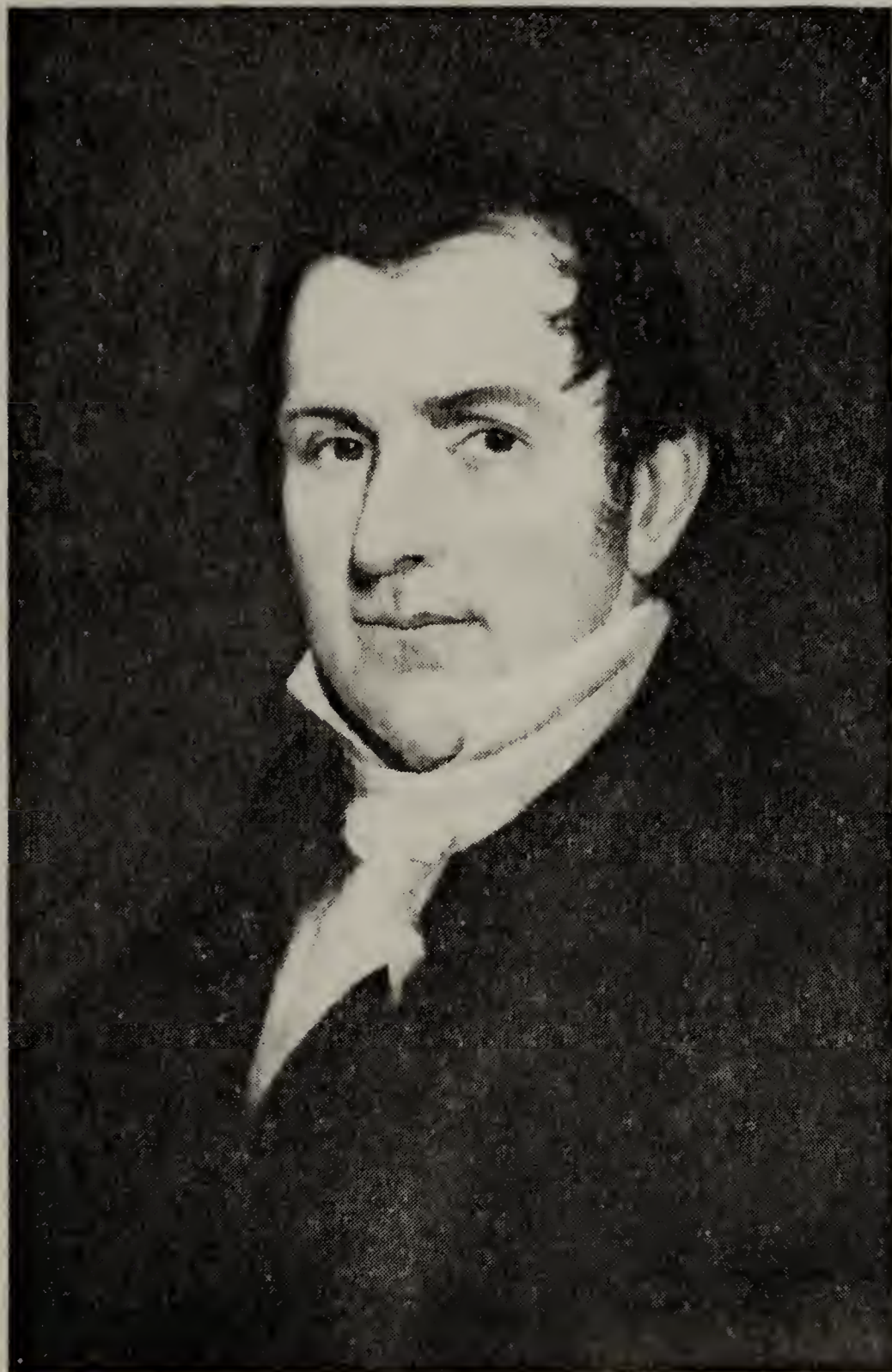
"Joseph Martin became associated in boyhood with "Tom," afterwards General Sumpter, Partisan Chief in South Carolina, during Revolutionary War—Behold two turbulent spirits that could not be tamed with ordinary pursuits of civil life, rushing along hundreds of miles from home, on a wilderness, interspersed with hostile Indians. They joined the Army—how long they remained, or what part they acted, we cannot tell in detail. Sumpter returned first, and when Martin returned, he found Sumpter in jail in Staunton, for debt. Martin obtained permission to lodge a night in prison with his friend, and in the morning when he went out, he left with Sumpter his tomahawk and ten guineas—with one or both he escaped from prison, went to South Carolina, changed his course of living and became distinguished. These friends did not meet again for years, until finally when Martin was in the legislature, and Sumpter in Congress, he stopped in Richmond, where they met the first time in thirty years. When they separated again, Sumpter handed Martin twenty guineas—having reference to the prison."

Joseph and Susanna Graves Martin married in 1784 and had six or seven children. Jesse married first, Annie Armistead, second Cecelia Reid. Thomas W. married a Miss Carr, of North Carolina, and went to Tennessee, Lewis married a Miss Rucker, of Tennessee, Alexander married a Miss Carr, of North Carolina, Major George Wythe married Caroline,

daughter of Benj. and Susan Watkins, Martha married William Cleveland, hero of King's Mountain, and Joseph III. General Joseph Martin died December 18th, 1808, and is buried at Belle Mont. (It is said that "Skuffle Hill" on Smith's River near Martinsville was General Martin's first home in Henry County, and he moved from there to Belle Mont.) Joseph Martin III, first son of General Joseph Martin, was born in 1785 and married Sallie, daughter of Archilaus and Mary Dalton Hughes, February 1810. He was Colonel of Militia, Presiding Justice, and prominent in all the affairs of his County. He offered land for Henry County Court House, but owing to the fact that the lands donated by Col. George Hairston were more centrally located and tendered first, they were accepted and the town named Martinsville in his honor. He was born at Belle Mont, September 22nd, 1785, a beautiful home said to have been bought by his father, General Martin, from Benjamin Harrison of Berkley. After his marriage to Sallie Hughes, he took his young bride to "Greenwood," then a beautiful commodious home—now denuded of its beauty, it stands a lonely sentinel guarding the deserted scene of prosperity, joys and sorrows, births, marriages and deaths. Only one magnificent sugar maple tree which shaded the lawn,—a silent witness to the beauty of by-gone days, and the devastating hand of Time in the absence of its departed occupants. Greenwood descended to Joseph Martin, grandson of its original owner (son of his son Joseph) but was finally sold out of the family. Colonel Martin died at Greenwood in 1858 and his wife died 1879.

William, the oldest son of Colonel Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin was born at Greenwood, was a prominent lawyer, served in the legislature, was once spoken of as a probable candidate for Attorney General of the State, married Susan Maria, daughter of Colonel George Hairston at "Hordsville," and lived and died at the beautiful home "Magna Vista" in Henry County and is buried there.

They had five children to live to maturity, Bettie, married Dr. W. D. Brengle of Maryland (and had Mazie, who mar-



COLONEL JOSEPH MARTIN



CLARENCE L. BROWN

ried John Anthony of Maryland, and Bettie M., married Dr. Sommers, two children, Mazie Jo and John Anthony) Louisa H. H. married S. G. Sheffield (no children). Samuel, George, and Joe died unmarried.

Joseph IV (2nd son of Colonel Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin, married Susan Pannill (first cousin of General J. E. B. Stuart, who attended the wedding in regimentals from West Point) and had one son, Joe V., who inherited Greenwood and married his cousin, Janie Werth and had two children, Josephine and William Pannill Martin. After the death of Joseph (IV) Martin, his wife Susan Pannill Martin married George Rucker of Lynchburg, Virginia, and had three children, Banks, Pannill (married Franky Stephens of St. Louis), and Susan married Hawkins.

Captain Thomas Martin (son of Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin) of 57th Regiment of Virginia Volunteers C. S.A., was killed July 1st at the battle of Malvern Hill, leaving a widow Bethenia Pannill Martin (sister of Susan, wife of his brother Joseph) and two children, Sallie H. and William.

Mary, oldest daughter of Colonel Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin married first, John Staples of Patrick County and had six children: William, married Ann, daughter of Greenville Penn (3 children, John, married first, Bettie Watt, second, Richardson of North Carolina), Bettie married Williamson of North Carolina, and William), and practiced medicine at Penn's Store, Patrick County. Abram married Elizabeth Gregg of South Carolina (several children), John (became prominent as a lawyer) and Martin, both died unmarried, Susan married Steadman, and Lute married Peeler. After the death of her first husband, Mary Martin Staples married Abner McCabe and had two children, Thomas, who married Rachel Tatem parents of Dixie, who married Marshall Hairston and went to China.

Mrs. Mary Martin McCabe lived and died at "Hughesville," her ancestral home.

Sallie, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin married Overton Dillard and had five daughters: Sallie, mar-

ried Frank Gravely of Danville (had Mattie and Annie D. and sons), Bettie Redd married Webb Reamy (had several children, among them, Daisy, married first, Hairston Morris, second, James Hodges, both of Henry County, Annie married Brightwell, Lucy and Overton unmarried, Annie Marshall married Arlington, and Janie married Samuel Ford (and had a daughter, Ingles died young). Dillard married Cecil Witten, Heck married Pat Packard, Tom married Dorothy English and Peter married Blanche Walker. Ella married first, Samuel Griggs,, second, Lee. The three sons of Sallie and Overton Dillard were, Tom married Mattie Mays and John and Peter died unmarried.

Ann Martin, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin married John Henry Dillard, Judge of Superior Court of North Carolina, and had two daughters: Lucy, married John Pannill of Reidsville, N. C. (and had John Dillard, Florence, William L., Cora, Lucy, Gordon and Morris) Annie, who married Frank Hall of North Carolina) and had three sons, Ruffin, married Miss Moorman, John Henry (Jack) and James D.

Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin married Capt. Robert Williams of Danville and had three daughters: Mary Alice, married Joseph Colley, Sallie Willie, married D. T. Williams of Richmond, Elizabeth Lee, married C. W. Dunn, and four sons: (Samuel, County Judge, later Attorney General of Virginia, married first, Maggie Grayson of Wythe County (and had several children), second, Mrs. Walker, nee Henry of Tazewell County, William married Mollie Stockton of Henry County and had one daughter, Elizabeth, (married Dr. Frank S. Cooper, and had three children, Frances, Frank Scott and Paul) and five sons (Robert, married Brenda Hatcher of Roanoke, Harry died in France during the World War, Samuel married Miss Gaffney, Percy married Miss Gore and Bruce died young, unmarried.)

Jane, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin, married John Watkins of North Carolina and had one daughter, Susan, who married Major William Harrison Werth of

Richmond, who died, leaving her with three boys: William H., Jr., McRae and Joe Martin, and two daughters—Sommerville married of California and Sallie Jane who married first, her cousin, Joe Martin of Greenwood, second, W. C. Shriver of Baltimore.

Susan, daughter of Col. Jos. and Sallie Hughes Martin, married Robert Cook, attorney at law of Pittsylvania, and died leaving one child, Sallie Jane, who died unmarried.

Ella, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin, married Dr. John Robertson of Pittsylvania County and had nine children: Joseph T., John M., Josephine, Ella C. (married McLendon), Eugene C., Archibald T., (married Ella Broadus), Rosallie Maude, Annabel O'L., (married P. Sartin), and John Darrel. Archibald T., became very prominent as a teacher and writer. He was Professor of "Interpretation of the New Testament" in Southern Baptist Seminary (Louisville) besides lecturing and writing several valuable books, chief among the number is "Grammar of the Greek New Testament in the Light of Historical Research."

Matilda, daughter of Col. Joseph and Sallie Hughes Martin was born August 17, 1818, at "Greenwood" and married Dr. George S. Hairston of "Marrowbone," Henry County, July 18, 1837. She died at Greenwood May 4, 1854, leaving her husband and eight children: Sallie Lou, Susan Jane, Elizabeth McLemore, George S., Jr., Matilda H., Joseph and Ann (who died in infancy) and Nicholas Hardyman. Dr. George S. Hairston and his wife Matilda Martin Hairston and two infant children are buried at "Marrowbone."

Marriage Bonds—General Joseph Martin

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Martin and Mordecai Hord of the County of Henry are held and firmly bound unto the commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of fifty pounds current money to be paid to the said Commonwealth, we bind ourselves and each of our heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals, and dated this 24th day of February, 1782. Whereas

there is a marriage depending and by God's Permission suddenly extended between the above named Joseph Martin and Susannah Graves, daughter of William Graves of the said county. Now the condition of the above obligation is such that if there is no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage, then the above obligation to be void, or else remain in full force and virtue.

Joseph Martin
Mordicai Hord

Col. Joseph Martin (son of General Joseph Martin) Patrick County, to wit:

I do certify that Joseph Martin has performed the requirements of law for obtaining a license to intermarry with Sally Hughes of said county. These are therefore to authorize license and permit you to join together in holy estate of matrimony according to the rights and ceremonies of your church, the said Sallie Hughes and Joseph Martin, and for so doing this shall your sufficient warrant.

Given under my hand at this office, this 27th day of April 1810 in the 34th year of the Commonwealth.

Samuel Staples, Clerk P. C.

To any minister of the gospel legally authorized to solemnize the rite of matrimony.

C. L. Harbour D. C.

I do certify that the within is acted on as the law directs.
April 28th 1810.

Britt Stovall.

Children of General Martin (1st married to Sarah Lucas), Wm., Susanna Burrows, Martha Cleveland, Polly Hammack, Mary Hughes.

Children by 2nd marriage to Susanna Graves: Joseph, Jesse, Thomas, Sally, Patrick, Lewis, Molly, Susanna, Alexander, John and George.

Copied from tombstone at Bellemont:

"Died 28, Dec., 1808 Brigadier General Joseph Martin in the 69th year of his age."

"Died at her residence 9th March 1857 Mrs. Susanna Graves Martin, widow of General Joseph Martin in the 74th year of her age."

Copied from tombstone at Hughesville Cemetery:

"Archelaus Hughes died 25th of Dec. 1796 aged 53 years. He was an officer in the Revolutionary War, participated in the benefits and results as an excellent citizen."

"Mary Dalton Hughes, widow of Archelaus Hughes, born 1754 and died 1841. In her we saw the various blending of daughter, sister, wife, mother and friend."

Extract from book entitled "The Peopling of Virginia," by Dr. R. Bennett Bean, Professor of Anatomy at the University of Virginia, published by Chapman and Grimes, Boston, page 165, under Henry County, No. 58.

General Joseph Martin, the great Indian fighter, was one of the most celebrated men of the County. He was born at Charlottesville in 1740 and died in Henry County in 1808. He carried on at least 8 campaigns against the Indians, all of which were successful. His first was against the Shawnee Indians, his second with Colonel Preston when they held Culbertsons Bottom at New River in the war against Cornstalk. For this reason they were not at the Battle of Point Pleasant. The third was when the Indians attacked Watauga and 800 warriors were defeated by 176 white men, mostly Virginians, and thus the first effort of the British to divide or crush the South was thwarted. Following this for twelve years he was Superintendent of Cherokee affairs during which time he kept the peace and continued to thwart the influence of the British. Later the Cherokees rose against North Carolina, but Martin in command of 400 men succeeded in subduing them in a series of engagements which made him one of the heroes of the American Revolution. In 1783 he completed his task of pacifying the Creeks, Cherokees and Chickamaugas by arranging a peace which terminated the warfare.

The Indians threatened again in 1788, but General Martin succeeded in concluding a peace between them and North

Carolina. Shortly afterwards he was called to Georgia to fight the Indians and was afterwards elected to the Legislature of that State. He was a member of the Legislature of Virginia for 9 years subsequent to this. The town of Martinsville, formerly called Henry Court House, was named in his honor. He was a large, powerful man with tremendous energy and was "never drunk, never lost a tooth, and was never bled by a lance." He was buried on the plantation he bought from Randolph Harrison on the leatherwood Estate.



HUGHES

Burk's Peerage, page 802, says "the family of Hughes as testified by this emblazoned pedigree drawn by Jacob Chalonier, of London, in 1622, shows itself to be of royal Welsh origin." On page 803, the family is said to have descended from "Gwaith Vald Mawer, King of Gwent" and gives these arms—Azua lion rampant or Crest a lion couchant or Motto—"Dopo il Climento Sequi pace."

Jesse Hughes, whose wife was a Huguenot, came to Virginia about 1675 and settled on Hughes Creek, in Powhatan County, Virginia, above Richmond, on a land grant from King Charles II of England, which land was entailed for four generations, (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 5, page 200) Jesse Hughes was apparently of the same family as the three Hughes brothers who came from Wales a few years later if not, they are so intermarried as to become the same.

Olander, Leander and William Hughes came to Virginia from Glamorganshire, Wales. Burk's Landed Gentry says "they had holdings in both counties" and that "the Hughes descent" in County Cornaron, occupies twenty four pages of the Golden Grove manuscript now in the Record Office and that Sir Thomas Hughes was Knighted at Whitehall, November 4th, 1619 (Burk's Peerage and Baronetage, page 803).

Mrs. Harriet D. Pittman, in her "Americans of Gentle Birth and their Ancestors" says, "about or before the year

1700, there came to Virginia three brothers, Orlander, Leander and William Hughes. They had land grants in Powhatan County, Virginia, from which they moved westward. Leander moved at the time of his marriage. His will was dated March 4th, 1775, and probated June 25th, 1775. His legatees were his sons, Powell, Stephen, John and Archelaus. John is spoken of as "the offspring of the intermarriage of the Hughes family of Welsh blood and the Hughes family of Huguenot blood." These sons have intermarried with the Winstons, Waltons, Woodsons and other prominent families. The Goochland County records show that Archelaus Hughes of Revolutionary fame was of this generation.

When Governor Spottswood and his friends reached the high peak of the Blue Ridge mountains and discovered the beautiful Shenandoah Valley, in a great exuberance of joy, he had made Golden Horseshoes and gave one to each member of his party and they called themselves "Knights of the Golden Horseshoe." Governor Spottswood's daughter Ann Catherine, married Bernard Moore and they were the ancestors of Nancy Moore, who married Captain John Hughes, son of Archelaus.

Archelaus, son of Leander Hughes, was born 1747 in Goochland County, Virginia, and married on September 25th, 1769, Mary Dalton, daughter of Samuel and Nancy Dandridge Dalton, nee Redd. (Nancy Dandridge Redd was the daughter of Nancy Dandridge whose mother was Dorothea, daughter of Governor Spottswood). Archelaus and Mary Dalton Hughes had eleven children, all born and reared at "Hughesville," (near Penn's Store and the North Carolina line) and said to be the first frame house built in what is now Patrick County. This house was originally in Pittsylvania county, later in laying off new counties, it was left in Henry county, and when Patrick was cut off from Henry, "Hughesville" was in Patrick county. Thus Archelaus Hughes lived in the same house in three counties. (For the civil and military record of Archelaus Hughes, see "American Monthly Maga-

zine, June 1912, page 225 and Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 10, page 415.)

Of the eleven children of Archelaus and Mary Dalton Hughes, Leander died unmarried at "Hughesville" at the age of 97. Archelaus married Nancy, daughter of Captain and Reverend William Martin and his wife, Rachel Dalton, and had Letitia, who married General Joseph Winston; Archelaus who moved to Tennessee; Nancy, who married William Lummis; Polly, who married Dobson; Matthew, who married Moore.

William married first, his cousin, Susanna Moore, (descendant of Maurice Moore, Colonial Judge of North Carolina and of illustrious ancestry, see Wheeler's History). His second wife was Ailsie Carr. Jane or Joanna married Col. John Fulkerson, a descendant of Judge Van Hook, whose granddaughter married James Fulkerson in 1747, and from them descended the families of which General Frelinghuesen and Henry Van Dyke are representatives. Of this marriage there were seven children, Sarah Ann; John and Catherine both married Ewings; Martha married John Ransome; Margaret married Benjamin W. Woodson; Mary married Stephen Neil; Mathilda married William Sheath.

Captain John married his cousin, Nancy Moore and moved to Tennessee. Samuel died unmarried. He was engaged to Miss Lettie Gamble, of Richmond, who was burned to death in the Richmond Theatre fire. (The Monumental Episcopal Church now stands on the site.)

Reuben, of whom nothing is known to this writer.

Nancy married Britt Stovall.

Matthew married first, Moore, second, Matthews, third, Dillard.

Mathilda married Colonel Joseph Martin, and they were the parents of Mathilda Martin, who married Dr. George Hairston, and of Colonel William Martin who married Susan M. Hairston.

PAGE

From "The Page Family of Virginia."

Henry Page, of Wembly Parish in Harrow County, Middlesex, England, was born about 1500 and was married in 1525.

John Page, son of Henry Page, was born in "the same place" about 1528 and was married to Awdreye, daughter of Thomas Redding, of Hedgeston county, Middlesex, England, in 1553, and had two sons, John and Richard. John Page was one of the "Masters in Chancery" living in 1643.

Richard Page, son of John II and Awdreye Redding Page, was born at Wembly about 1556. His will, dated August 15, 1638, was proved December 5, 1642. He married Frances and had ten children, one of whom was known as "John of Middletemple, London."

Thomas, son of Richard and Frances Page, was born at Uxenden, about 1597 and moved to Sudbury Parish, Harrow county, Middlesex, England. He was married about 1622 to

John, son of Thomas Page, was born about 1627 and was baptized at Harrow Parish December 26, 1628. He emigrated to America about 1650 and married Alice Luckin of Essex, England, about 1656. On his tombstone at Williamsburg, Virginia, he is called "Colonel John Page, Esq., of Benton Parish." His daughter, Mary Page married Walter Childs and had a son, John, whose daughter, Susanna Childs, married Joseph Martin, of Albemarle County, Virginia. They were the ancestors of General Joseph Martin, of the Revolutionary Army and the Martins who married into the Hairston family.



CHILDS

From "Wills and Deed Books in King William and Caroline Counties, in Virginia," by Sallie Nelson Robins, great granddaughter of Governor John Page.

Walter Childs, emigrant, Member of Council, was born in England early in 1600 and died in 1653.

Walter, Jr., son of Walter Childs, Sr., married Mary Page, daughter of John Page, who presided in the Colony of Virginia 1650 to 1692, when he died. He was a Member of the Colonial Council and is spoken of as "Speaker of the House of Burgesses."

John, son of Walter and Mary Page Childs, was a Member of the House of Burgesses and married Eleanor

Susanna, daughter of John and Eleanor Childs, married Joseph Martin, the first of his family to come to America. He lived in Albemarle County, Virginia, and died there in 1760. His first child, General Joseph Martin was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, in 1740, served in the Revolutionary War and was the ancestor of Mathilda Martin who married Dr. George S. Hairston and of Colonel William Martin who married Susan M. Hairston.



DALTON

The following is taken from "Sketches and Portraits of Prominent Families of Virginia."

"In the days of William the Conqueror, the name Dalton was written de Alton. Yorkshire fell to the lot of Count de Alton, a follower of "William the Conqueror." The head of the family of Hanxswell, England, was Colonel John Dalton, fifth in descent from John Dalton who settled at Kingston on Hull 1458 and was a son of Sir William Dalton who was Knighted in 1629 and died in 1649 and was buried in York Minster. Colonel John Dalton married the Honorable Dorothy, daughter of Sir Conyers, Lord Darcy, under whom John Dalton served as Lieutenant Colonel and was wounded July 5, 1643, while conducting Queen Henrietta Maria from Birdlington to Oxford. He died of his wound July 15, 1644, and was buried at York Minster. The title reverted to a descendant of one of the younger sons of John Dalton on the death of Francis, his great grand son.

Records taken from the Dalton family Bible belonging to Catherine Dalton, which was destroyed during the War be-

tween the States by the Yankees, carried the pedigree back to a younger branch of the family of Sir John Dalton of England. Investigation by Hon. William L. Yancy, grandson of William Byrd and his wife, Catherine Dalton, who was familiar with this Bible and later research by other members of the family, bear out these Bible records and show that John Dalton first of the name known in America, was of the younger branch of this Dalton family of York County, England, and that the elder branch became extinct during his life.

John Dalton, the colonist, one of several brothers, came to this country in the period between 1685 and 1698 and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, before 1722.

John Dalton, son of John, the colonist, was born at Belhaven, Virginia, in 1722 and was one of the founders of the town of Alexandria, Virginia. He was a vestryman of Old Christ Church, (Meade's Old Churches, Vol. 2, page 270) serving with George Washington, John Shaw and John Carlyle. The latter was his partner and the guardian of his daughters after his death. The home of the Daltons in Alexandria is now the "Anne Lee Memorial Home for the Aged," a memorial to General Robert E. Lee's mother who was born in this house. From the most reliable sources we have been able to discover, we find that Samuel Dalton, born 1724 was a son of John, the colonist, and a brother of the John who was born 1722, and was one of the first land owners in Alexandria.

In 1740, Samuel Dalton married Nancy Dandridge, daughter of George and Anne Spottswood Redd, nee Dandridge, whom he first met at Williamsburg, when it was the Capital of Virginia, and the center of social life. Her father was George Redd, a descendant of Sir Lionel Rufus de Redd, and married Anne, daughter of Nathaniel and Dorothea Spottswood Dandridge, daughter of Governor Spottswood. Mrs. Horton says "So far there has been found no connection between this family of Redd and that of Major John Redd, prominent in Henry County, Virginia." Samuel Dalton was one of "42 gentlemen who formed the Loyal Land Co., of Southwest Virginia, which had a grant of 920,000 acres of land."

Samuel and Nancy Dandridge Redd Dalton had several children living in Virginia and North Carolina. Their sons were, David, Samuel, Jr., Robert William and John. Their daughters were Letitia who married Col. Matthew Moore, of North Carolina, Rachel married Capt. and Rev. Joseph Martin, Jane married Major Joseph Martin, Virginia and Mathilda both married Hanbys, Mary married Col. Archelaus Hughes and lived at "Hughesville," where they reared to maturity eleven children.

The Dalton "Ancient Coat of Arms" is thus described, "Auns- Az- a semee of cross- crose-cross- lits or, a lion rampant; Arg. a chief bary nebulee of three of the last and Ia. crest- a dragons head with wings displayed vert, the outside of wings gorged with a collar, nebulee of the last. Motto "The Character of the Just shall Stand." (Ancestral Records and Portraits, Vols. I and II.)



OTEY

and the related families of

COOKE, GOGGIN, WILLIAMS.

Again we must attribute the lack of family history to the destruction of court records, etc., by the enemy during the War between the States.

The first of this family of whom data is secured is James Otey who must have dated back to early 1600 as his son John was in New Kent County as early as 1704, and his grandson born July 17, 1713. The following record is taken from the Old Register of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent County, copied by Col. Armstead Otey.

"John, son of John Otey, was born July 17, 1713.

Mary, daughter of John Otey was born July 17, 1715.

Martha, daughter of John Otey was born July 23, 1717.

William, son of John Otey was born March 18, 1719."

Further down on this register is this:

"Elizabeth daughter of John and Sarah Otey was born 29 Nov. 1738."

We have no record of the maiden name of Sarah Otey.

These births following are recorded also:

"Bettie, daughter of Isaac and Frances Otey born May 13, 1737.

Mary, daughter of Isaac and Frances Otey born August 24, 1738."

We have no further records of this Isaac and Frances Otey, but it is probable that he was a brother of John who was born 1713.

His daughter Elizabeth, and Isaac Otey's daughter Mary were born 1738.

John M. Otey son of John and Sarah, and grandson of James Otey, was a Captain in the Revolutionary War. He came to Bedford County from New Kent County in 1775. The following historical incident, was written on the fly leaf of an old Bible:

"John Otey was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, and on one occasion when the British soldiers had sailed up the Pamunkey River in a vessel for the purpose of robbing the citizens of their cattle, etc., etc., John Otey assembled his company of riflemen, and stationed them along the bank of the river, fifty paces apart, and as the British vessel was returning, he hailed it and commanded it to come ashore. The British aboard the vessel were unused to the rifles and muskets with which they were armed, and shot so inaccurately that they supposed themselves beyond danger, and began to taunt Otey's men and defy them. Otey ordered his men to fire. The second shot brought down a man, the third likewise, so the British Commander gave orders to land, and the entire crew were made prisoners. Otey gave them orders not to give any signal or sign to their comrades, under pain of being shot, and when night came, he marched them single file, near the line of British encampment which they had to pass, and landed them in the American camp. He then returned to the vessel, and found some valuable silver plate, some of which remains in the Otey family to this day." (see book *Our Kin*.)

In 1800, John M. Otey gave the lot and by subscription, built the first church in or near the town of "Liberty" in 1816.

His wife was Mary Hopkins, daughter of John and granddaughter of Dr. Arthur Hopkins (and his wife Elizabeth Pettus) Knight, and one of the founders of the Colony of Virginia. (see *Smith's History of Virginia*, Vol. 11- page 52, and *Burk's History*- page 345).

John and Mary Hopkins Otey had seven children, one of whom was the ancestor of Hon. Peter Otey who represented his district in Congress, and one of Bishop Otey of whom

Bishop Doan in his sermon when Bishop Otey was consecrated, said, "Here is a Bishop who has never had a church to preach in, nor, a living at the altar, and five years has never had a month's recreation." Bishop Otey was born 1803 at "Fancy Farm" Bedford County, in the shadows of the Peaks of Otter. He went to Tennessee when there was not an Episcopal church in the state. He and three other clergymen organized the Diocese of Tennessee. He established the School of Sewanee, the University of the South, 1856, and for several years acted as Provisional Bishop of Mississippi and Florida, and Missionary Bishop of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Indian Territory. His son William Newton Mercer Otey served on General Polk's staff and later on General Forest's in the Confederate Army, and has frequently written excellent historical papers for the "Confederate Veteran."

The seven children of John and Mary Hopkins Otey were:

Isaac Otey upon whose tombstone (Bedford City) is the following inscription: "Maj. Isaac Otey born October 18, 1765. Died October 18, 1839. A service of more than twenty years in the Legislature of Virginia attested a confidence which his fellow citizens reposed in his integrity and talents." In "The South in the Building of a Nation" (Vol. 12) he is spoken of as "a member of the House of Burgesses and father of Bishop Otey." Isaac Otey married Elizabeth Mathews, born 1767, died 1855, and raised to maturity eight sons and four daughters. (We only know Bishop Otey and a son John who married Lucy W. Norvell and had a son who married Elizabeth Pannill.

John Hopkins second child of John and Mary Hopkins Otey born 1767 was twice married, first wife was Elizabeth, sister of Paschal Buford. By this marriage there were no children. His second marriage was to Mrs. Mary Wainwright nee Gill. This family of Gill is said to be descended from the same family of Gill as that of Anna Gill who was maid of honor to Henrietta Maria, wife of King Charles I. They came to Virginia from Maryland.

Frazier Otey, third child of John and Mary Hopkins Otey

born 1768 was twice married. First to Mildred Leftwich 1793, and second, to Mrs. Mary Latham nee Lane.

Frances, fourth child and only daughter of John and Mary Hopkins Otey married Rev. William Leftwich, son of Col. William Leftwich, (known as "Black head," as another William Leftwich had red hair).

The name Leftwich was originally Vernon, Richard de Vernon accompanied the Conqueror to England. Was on an estate in Cheshire. Two brothers—Vernon—lived on a stream called Wich (Old English) one brother lived on the right side, the other on the left side (or the side that was left) of the "Wich," and to designate the one on the left side of the Wich, he was called "Vernon of the left Wich." After about four generations (1250) the Vernon was dropped, and a capital L made it Leftwich. Ralph Leftwich had land grants in Kent County 1658. The Virginia branch came from Augustine Leftwich who came from Caroline County to Bedford. His sons were in the French and Indian Wars. William owned land on Buffalo branch of Back Creek and Thomas on Goose Creek. (see Campbell Chronicles by Ruth H. Early.)

James, the fifth child of John and Mary Hopkins Otey died unmarried.

Walter, sixth child of John and Mary Hopkins Otey married Mary Walton in 1800 and moved to Huntsville, Alabama.

Armistead Otey, seventh child of John and Mary Hopkins Otey, was born 1777. Upon his tombstone was this inscription "Christian gentleman, Armistead Otey died May 23, 1866. Erected by his friends." Armistead Otey was married twice. First, to Sarah Gill, and second, to Nancy Lumpkin.

John Hopkins Otey, the second son of John and Mary Hopkins Otey, had by his second marriage (to Mrs. Wainwright nee Gill) two children: Anne Rebecca, who married Jesse Quarles, and died September 18, 1859, and Charles Chesterfield.

Charles Chesterfield only son of John Hopkins and Mary Wainwright Otey, was born July 29, 1829, and married Sarah Pleasants only daughter of Hon. William L. and Sarah Cook

Goggin. In 1861 Charles C. Otey volunteered in the Confederate service. He was unanimously elected Captain of a company of Bedford County troops. Time and again he was offered promotion on account of his courage and superior ability as an officer, but he begged to be permitted to decline the honors and remain with the men he had drilled and learned to love, feeling in a measure a responsibility for their well being, until finally, convinced that duty called him "up higher," and he was advanced from time to time, until he was Lieut. Colonel and was in command of the 4th Virginia Battalion, Rhodes Brigade, when he was killed at the battle of Seven Pines. His beautiful letters written often by the light of his camp fire, or on scraps of paper, as they would halt on line of march for a brief rest, were published in Richmond and Lynchburg papers. After his death, besides the many tributes to his memory from other sources, an editorial in one of the papers said: "We are inexpressibly pained to hear of the death of this estimable young officer whose beautiful letters have been extensively copied and read. Though written amidst the hardships and distractions of war—sometimes when the army would just pause on a weary march—a drum-head for a desk, he would indite those letters, which, not only related the experience through which they were passing, and the out-look of affairs as a soldier saw them, but indicated the refined gentleman he was. In his last letter he wrote: "the sun rose as brightly, and heaven shone as serenely on this war-stricken earth this morning, as when Adam and Eve first trod the flowery walks of Paradise. The birds sang as cheerily as though their sweet warblings were not soon to be drowned by the hoarse roar of cannon and clash of steel. The flowers bloomed as freshly and gave forth their fragrance as lavishly as if they were not soon to be trampled under the feet of fiercely contending hosts, or the earth to be dyed with a deeper crimson than any hues they gave" etc., etc.—and in conclusion he adds: "but the boom of cannon reaches my ears and I am reminded that I have something to do besides write letters—my time is up!" And truly his "time was up," for in

a few hours another noble man was to be yielded as a costly sacrifice for our liberties, and his soul returned to the God who gave it. No truer, purer man than Charles Chesterfield Otey has ever perished in this unholy war that has been forced upon us!" Copies of many of these letters are still in the possession of his children and grandchildren. Captain Otey left a sorely bereaved wife, (Sallie Cooke Coggin Otey) and four small children as follows:

William, born 1856, married Elizabeth (widow of Walter Otey) nee Henson, (no surviving children). Mary Elizabeth, born 1858, married Rev. Hartwell Thompson of North Carolina (no children). Frank Cook Otey born November 11, 1866, married 1888 Ossie Rives Slicer, who was born 1866, and had four daughters and one son. Frank C. Otey died in Roanoke September 9, 1924. Chesterfield, Jr., born 1862, married Irene Stanforth (of England) and had two sons: William, and Harold (born 1905, died 1936) who married Virginia Utsey of South Carolina. One son Edward Stanforth born November 12, 1933.

Mabel, first child of Frank C. and Ossie Slicer Otey, was born June 23, 1887, married February, 1917, Lloyd Smith and had Frank Otey, Lloyd, Jr., Virginia Dee and James Douglas.

Walter Maynard only son of F. C. and Ossie Slicer Otey was born February 8, 1891, graduated in medicine at Medical College, Richmond Virginia, and on September 8, 1915, was married to Mary M. (daughter of Judge N. H. and Elizabeth S. Hairston) who was born in Martinsville, July 23, 1895. Dr. William and Mary Hairston Otey had two children: Mary Elizabeth, born January 27, 1917, died November, 1935; and Walter Maynard, Jr., born May 22, 1920.

Sallie Cook, daughter of F. C. and Ossie R. Otey was born 1895.

Mary Elizabeth daughter of F. C. and Ossie R. Otey was born January 24, 1900.

Elise, daughter of F. C. and Ossie R. Otey was born 1893, was married to Dr. Linwood Justis of Virginia, and her beau-

tiful young life went out at the birth of twin boys, who died and were buried in the casket with the lovely young mother.

Otey record (as given by Miss Ruth Hairston Early).

Isaac, the eldest son of John and Mary Hopkins Otey, born 1765, died 1839 (brother of John Hopkins Otey, Jr.) married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John (or "Jack") Mathews and had eight sons and four daughters, as follows:

Sarah Maxwell Otey born 1789; married Maj. William Cook; died 1832.

William Otey born 1791; died unmarried.

John Mathews Otey born 1792; married Lucy Norvell.

Mary J. A. Otey born 1794; married Col. Edward Gwatkin.

Isaac Otey, Jr., born 1796; married Prudence Buford Otey.

Frances Ann Otey born 1798; married Paschal Buford.

James Hervey Otey born 1801; married Elizabeth D. Pannill.

Armistead Otey born 1801; married, first, Susan Terry (Tenn.), second, Martha Nolley (Miss.).

Mildred Leftwich born 1804; married John Hopkins Otey, Jr.

Walter L. born 1806; married Ellen Kyle of North Carolina.

Littleton Waller born 1808; died unmarried.

Robert Taylor born 1811; died unmarried.

From Book Our Kin

Mary Hopkins wife of Captain John Otey was a daughter of John Hopkins and granddaughter of Dr. Arthur Hopkins and his wife Elizabeth Pettus and granddaughter of Sir John Pettus, Knight, and one of the founders of the Colony of Virginia (see Smith's History of Virginia, Vol. 11, page 52, and Burk's history, page 345.)

Captain Joseph Samuel Slicer, father of Mrs. F. C. Otey, was born in Cumberland, Maryland, but passed most of his boyhood in Kentucky. At the beginning of the War Between the States he organized a company of volunteers, which he

commanded throughout the whole four years of the War. He was for years a member of the Supervisors of Bedford County, and served as P. M. at Montvale for 12 years. He is described as a thorough gentleman and a consecrated Christian.

After the surrender at Appomattox in 1865, Captain Joseph Samuel Slicer was returning to his home in Kentucky and stopped in Bedford County, Virginia. There he met, and married, Eliza Williams, daughter of Albert Gallatin and Matilda Stoner Williams. They settled in Bedford County, Virginia, and the children of this marriage were: William Alfred Slicer, who married Mary Tompkins, of West Virginia, and had one son, William A., Jr.; Ossie Rives Slicer, who married Frank C. Otey and had five children (See Otey Line); Joseph Samuel Slicer, who married Sarah Belle Bandy, of Alabama, and had two sons, Joseph Samuel, Jr., and Harry; Walter Maynard Slicer who married Mary Ross Price, of Bedford County, Virginia, and had no children; George Warren Slicer, who married Louise Steptoe Wharton and had two sons, Charles Wharton, and George W., Jr.; Blanche Slicer never married; Matilda Caroline Slicer, who married Robert Mitchell Curtis and had the following children: Robert M. Curtis, Jr., married Ruth Williamson of Roanoke, Virginia; Nunie Slicer Curtis, married Houghton Brownlee, a prominent attorney and State Senator of Austin, Texas, and had five children, Caroline, Mary, Houghton Jr., Curtis, and Joe who died young; Virginia Curtis, married Baylor Bell, of Cotulla, Texas, whose grandfather established Baylor University; Blanche Curtis, married Charles Womack, of Houston, Texas; and Charles Curtis, who never married.



COOKE

The earliest knowledge we have of this family of Cooke, we are interested in, is found in Hottens old Virginia History, in which John and Edward Cooke are mentioned as "be-

ing alive" after an Indian massacre in James City County; 1623. They are said to have come from Whitefield, Suffolk County, England, as the coat of arms bears the name "Cooke, Whitefield Suffolk" on a band across the shield, flanked on each side by a lion, and has a wolf's head for a crest. This coat of arms is found on a Cooke tombstone in Gloucester County. On one is the name Ann Cooke, wife of John Cooke, and eldest daughter of Captain Thomas Todd, was born in this parish of Ware, 1682, died 1728. John and Ann Todd Cooke are said to be the parents of the John Cooke, who by the frequent repetition of the name Giles in his family, is supposed to have married one of them. John Cooke had a son Benjamin who was born 1730 and in 1757 married Sallie of Campbell County. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and died 1830(?) One son of this marriage was Joseph Martin Cooke. Another son Maj. William Cooke, married Sarah Maxwell Otey, born 1789, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Mathews Otey. Maj. William and Sarah Maxwell Cooke had one daughter, Mary C. Cooke, who married William Leftwich Goggin and had Sarah Pleasants Goggin, who married Charles Chesterfield Otey, father of Frank C. Otey, whose son Dr. Walter M. Otey married Mary M. Hairston, daughter of Judge N. H. Hairston of Roanoke.

GOGGIN

The first of this family in America, came from Ireland in 1742. It is interesting to know that the name was originally De Cogin, and they went to Ireland from England and Wales just after the Fitz-Stephens 1169 and just before the Strongbows invasion (1170). (see Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland, by the four Masters, and McGeorghegans History of Ireland). The De Cogins were Anglo-Normans, and the name was Anglicized first to Cogin, and later to Goggin. (see Clemens Genealogy). The first of the name we have on record on the

Eastern Shore of Virginia was Stephen Goggin, Sr., a Protestant Episcopal lay-reader in his church, and later settled in Campbell or Bedford in 1742. He had a number of children among whom were: Richard, married Nancy Irvin; Stephen Jr., married Rachel Moorman, December, 1773. (Moorman is English and derived from the moors or prairies of England, hence—Man of the Moor-Man. They were in Nasemond County, Virginia, before the Rev. Zachariah Moorman died, 1757). John Goggin married Lucy Branch 1777. (was a Lieut. in the Continentaal Army).

Stephen Goggin, Jr., and Rachel Moorman, his wife, had eight children: Pamela married Samuel Clemens, Sr., of Campbell County (and had son John who was the father of Samuel Clemens, Jr., ("Mark Twain")). Polly married Alexander Gill and Nancy married Obediah Tate, William married Pamela Tate, Elizabeth married first, Samuel Fulks, and second, John B. Witt, Thomas married Polly Walden, Pleasant Moorman married Mary Otey Leftwich, Stephen, III, married Janet Robertson.

Pleasant Moorman Goggin was born January 10, 1777, and died February 3, 1831. He was Colonel of Militia and member of the Virginia Legislature. His wife was Mary Otey Leftwich, daughter of Frances (and Rev. William Leftwich) who was the only daughter of Col. John M. and Mary Hopkins Otey.

Pleasants Moorman and Mary Otey (nee Leftwich) Goggin had eleven children:

William Leftwich Goggin married, first, Mary C. Cooke, and second Elizabeth Cooke.

Lucian B. Goggin married Anne Jane Curtiss.

Emily Goggin married Edwin Mathews (and were the parents of Cornelia Jordan, the Lynchburg Poetess).

Stephen Goggin, IV, died unmarried.

John Q. L. Goggin married Susan S. S. Holt.

Elizabeth Frances Goggin married Thomas Golling Moorman.

James Monroe Goggin married Elizabeth Nelson Page.

Sarah Pauline Goggin married John R. Steptoe, son of James Steptoe, one of the first Clerks of Bedford County.

Mary L., Julia Ann, and Lucinda L. (?)

Hon. William Goggin (the eldest son of Col. Pleasant Moorman Goggin and Mary Otey Leftwich his wife), was born in Bedford County. Received an academic education and studied law in Winchester, and was admitted to the bar in 1828. In 1836 he was elected to Congress and re-elected 1841-3-7, was chairman of the Committee on Post Offices and Post roads. He was afterwards appointed one of the visitors to West Point Military Academy under Filmore's administration. In 1859 he was candidate for Governor of Virginia, and, by a very narrow majority, was defeated by Governor Letcher. He served in the Confederate Army, and after the war practiced law until his death, January 3, 1870. In 1830 he married Mary Charlotte Cooke (whose sister Emeline married Francis Hopkins, brother of Mary who was the wife of John M. Otey) daughter of William and Sarah Maxwell (nee Otey) Cooke. William Cooke was spoken of as "one of Col. Buford's volunteers" in 1774, and practiced law in Bedford in 1812. William L. Goggin and Mary Cooke were married by the Rev. Nicholas Hamner Cobb—(afterwards Bishop), May 5, 1830, and had only one child, Sarah Pleasants Goggin, who married Charles Chesterfield Otey, whose son Dr. W. M. Otey, married Mary Hairston, daughter of N. H. and L. S. Hairston.



WILLIAMS

Samuel W. Williams (born 1781) one of three brothers who came from Wales late in the 17th or early 18th century was the progenitor of this Williams family. His wife was a Miss Betsy Wingo (born 1748) and they were evidently people of culture and worth. Samuel Williams had a grant of 7,000 acres of land and established his home "Lisbon" in Bedford County, where they reared seven sons and two daughters.

William Williams married his cousin a Miss Farmer.

Albert Gallatin Williams married Matilda Stoner (The Stoners are said to be Marylanders. Daniel Stoner Grant, was "sheriff of Goochland County, Virginia, 1728. Also a deed in Goochland County from Daniel Stoner to Mary his wife of Henrico County).

Edward Williams married a Miss Crenshaw.

James Madison Williams married a Miss Sublett.

John Archer married a Miss Miller.

Samuel Wingfield born 1818 (once occupied "Lisbon") married Frances Scruggs.

Septimus Ligon Williams married Miss White, daughter of Jacob and Matilda Buford White—went to Missouri.

Susan (later owned "Lisbon") married Stoner, supposed to be a brother of Matilda Stoner who married Albert Gallatin Williams. (above).

Albert Gallatin and Matilda Stoner Williams had two daughters and two sons: William, a Confederate soldier was killed at the Battle of the Wilderness, and Albert Gallatin, Jr., was Captain of Co. C 20th Battalion, Virginia Artillery, Richmond Defense. He married Theodosea Wren, of Richmond, and had two sons. Wren died young, and Albert who married a daughter of Judge Cardwell of Powhatan County, Virginia, and three daughters: May Beverly, married James D. Patton of Richmond; Kate married A. M. Rucker of Buena Vista; and Alberta married Frank Martin (born in Tennessee and prominent in educational work in Virginia and North Carolina. He is a descendant of General Joseph Martin of Revolutionary fame, and a nephew and foster-son of Mrs. C. B. Tate prominent in educational and U. D. C. work.)

The earliest records we have of the Virginia Stoners are of Alexander Stoner (1532) a descendant of Sir John Stoner—"Knight of the Garter" during the reign of Edward III, of England. Alexander Stoner was with Captain Newport at Jamestown 1607. In 1609, he married Ann Neville. He was in Colonial Council 1634. Later the Stoner family settled in Franklin, Pennsylvania. In 1728, the Governor appointed Dan-

el Stoner as Justice in Goochland County. He married Mary
(?) of Henrico County. The Stoners were educators—
 having established a school in Maryland (probably Baltimore,
 Maryland) 1747—one in California, 1780—one in Michigan,
 and one established a library in Pennsylvania in 1825. The
 daughters of Albert Williams were Ossie, who married Rives
 H. Hoffman (whose mother was an Otey) and Eliza, who
 married Captain Joseph S. Slicer, the parents of Ossie Rives
 Slicer who married Frank C. Otey, father of Dr. W. M. Otey
 who married Mary M. Hairston.



REMINISCENCES

You, my grandsons, have oftentimes asked me to tell you some of the things I remember about the War between the States—the days that tried women's, as well as men's, souls. Many things impress indelibly a child eight or ten years old, and the few I can write about are as real today in my memory as though they had occurred yesterday. Well do I remember how thrilled I was when a cousin, (afterwards Major Watt Hairston) just from West Point, in his new gray uniform with its brass buttons, came to our mountain home, "The Furnace," now Fairystone Park, to enlist new volunteers for companies being formed for service in the Confederate Army. Such excitement, such indignation, at the thought of the North invading our happy, contented Southland with the determination, born of their envy and jealousy, to deprive us of our personal as well as States Rights, interfering with our property, laws, etc. Naturally the South rebelled, refused to submit to such tyranny without a struggle.

Distinctly do I remember my Father going before the Examining Board, determined to enlist, and his disappointment when pronounced "unfit for service," owing to a very delicate constitution. But his zeal was not lessened, and he at once prepared to furnish uniforms, horses, money, etc., for stronger men; and to provide, as far as possible, for the families of those who were physically, but not financially able to go into the service, unless there was some provision for the support of their families.

Then come memories of my Mother's grief as well as pride in her four fine young brothers when they volunteered in Company A, 24th Virginia Regiment of Volunteers, and "every-

body" went to Mayo Forge to see them drill. It was then and there that my Mother was selected for the honor, and did present to the Company, a flag made for them by the ladies of Patrick County. (I have a copy of her address on this occasion written in her own handwriting). Oh, how full of enthusiasm were those "boys in gray," how they cheered and waved hats and scarfs! Is it surprising that a child should remember such scenes?

The next picture I see is my Mother's carriage and horses, driven by our faithful Frank, whose eyes were dimmed with sympathetic tears, waiting at my Grandmother's gate to take "Marse Joe, Marse Thomas Green, Marse Willie and Marse Johnnie to the War." I can see as if it were yesterday, my Grandmother¹ and her four daughters striving, with faces rigid with effort, to suppress their tears and to control their emotions, as they follow the soldier boys to the gate for a last embrace and a "God bless you." As the carriage rolled away out of sight the brave Mother dropped in her tracks as if her very life had gone with the last sight of her boys. It was her last sight of one of them, for the youngest was brought home in his coffin, and a letter came from the wife of the surgeon who ministered to him in his dying moments, saying she had "kissed him for his Mother."

About 1862, my Father decided to go to Southwest Georgia, hoping to recover from the effects of an illness of pneumonia. Having more than a hundred negroes and not being willing to sell any of them nor to take an unwilling one to the South with him, he called them all into the yard and told where and why he was going and gave them two days to think and talk it over and decide if they wanted to go with him or for him to arrange for their homes here. Out of all that number, only two—an old miner in the ore bank and an orphan youth who was much enamored of a young maid in the neighborhood, preferred to remain—all the others "would follow Marse Sam" (my Father).

So all the farm and furnace wagons were loaded with them and a "road pilot," with Frank in the carriage made the trip



FOUR PENN BROTHERS
(Standing: John, left; William, right;
Seated: Joseph, left; Thomas Green, right)



Mr. & Mrs. J. H. Brown
with their children
at the residence of Mr. Brown
in the city of New York

safely. Just before leaving Virginia, a friend of our family, Mr. John O. Redd, (grandfather of Henry Redd of V. P. I.) came to our home to try to induce my Father to leave Frank with him, which, of course, my Father never considered for a moment, but to satisfy Mr. Redd, Frank was called in and Mr. Redd told him he wanted him to stay with him, drive his carriage and do only light work and said, "I have induced Mr. Hairston to let you stay, so get ready to go home with me." With tears in his eyes and lips trembling, Frank said, "Well Sir, but I'd rather be going to my grave." Then my Father assured him he had never thought of leaving him, and with beaming face Frank bowed himself out.

Another instance of our servants fidelity and devotion—my Grandfather was dying and my parents were called to Hordsville, making it necessary to leave us, four children and the governess, in our country home alone. My Father called Frank, Mortimer, the butler, and Uncle Richard (Betsy's kinsman) and explained the circumstances and told them they "must take care" of his children. These men assured him they would do so at the "risk of their lives" and also told us they "would take care of us." They never left the yard, but walked around the house all night, sometimes singing softly so if we awakened, we would not be afraid. The three years that followed were a season of suffering and suspense to my Mother and to all who had loved ones in the Army. The railroads were torn up in many places, telegraph wires cut or commandeered by one side or the other, made communication slow and difficult. You that have telegraph, cables, telephones, radios, etc., think what the suspense must have been! Well do I remember too, the scarcity of food, the home made, home spun dresses, home made shoes, hats made at home of plaited wheat straw and trimmed with "flowers" made of guinea, goose or even chicken feathers; when damask curtains, and carpets were made into blankets for the soldiers; when linen sheets and pillow cases, and even ladies underwear were torn into strips for bandages and dressings for the wounded in

the hospitals; when parched wheat, rye, even peanuts and sweet potatoes were used as substitutes for coffee; and honey and home made "sorghum" for sugar.

During these terrible years, the doctors insisted that, until we became acclimated to the heat of Southwest Georgia, we should come to Virginia for the summers. So as soon as a suitable manager could be found for the farm, and plans made for the cotton crops, etc., we attempted the annual trips back to Virginia. There were no Pullman cars, no diners, only crowded day coaches, filled with families of refugees from homes near the Yankee lines to safer places; many wives and mothers trying to reach a wounded husband or son. How vivid is the memory of the side tracking of our train, to wait for hours for a delayed army train to pass, taking soldiers from one battle front to another; or others terribly crowded with Yankee prisoners being taken to Andersonville prison, just ten miles from our home.

Could one, even a child, forget the sight of box cars crowded with soldiers, tired, haggard, worn—many times hungry—but giving the best they had in the Rebel Yell, as the sympathizers in the side tracked train would cheer and try to encourage them; or the dogged, resentful, sometimes sullen and even despairing expression on the faces of prisoners as they were rushed by, as many as could leaning on the doors, barred like prison doors, trying to get some relief from the heat of the box cars into which they were necessarily crowded. My Mother would weep as she remembered that two of her brothers had been captured and probably rushed to Point Lookout in prison cars, where they were subjected to such cruelties and indignities from their guards, many of whom were negroes. They were starved to such extremities that it is too nauseous to relate, (they even went to the officers garbage cans and ate the refuse they found there).

Among the experiences of this kind; they were crowded with 1500 other prisoners into the hold of an ocean transport in which cattle and hogs had recently been shipped, and these men were so crowded that it was impossible to sit or lie

down, and all so seasick, their sufferings were past description. The South had no means of relieving or improving the condition of the Yankee prisoners, but the North could, and were retaliating.

It would take pages to recount even my recollections of these trying trips which many times took days and nights to go from Americus, Georgia, to Greensboro, North Carolina, or Danville, Virginia. No rest, no fresh food, except occasionally when the train was side tracked near a town or store, and very limited means with which to buy.

One pleasant little incident occurs to me: As we were passing through North Carolina on one trip, we saw a Confederate officer approach the cooler? for a drink of water, and finding the drinking cup in such demand, he was about to abandon the attempt. My brother, George, about twelve years old, saw him and hastily diving into the now empty lunch box, took a silver drinking cup and hurried to offer it to the officer, who with a gracious smile and military salute, accepted the cup with thanks and said, "Little man, you must be a Virginia boy." Brother George proudly replied, "I am, Sir!" The officer took his hand and said, "I am General Joseph E. Johnston." That cup is one of my most treasured souvenirs of the Confederacy. In Georgia, we were only ten miles from Andersonville prison and the fear and dread of escaping or liberated prisoners was great. Fortunately at the end of the War, many were shipped North and to other parts of the country, else we could not have called our lives our own. As it was, there were many stragglers through the country, stealing, robbing and committing many outrages and atrocities, even officers riding with silver pitchers, coffee and tea pots strung on their bridles, until the citizens were forced to get rid of them any way they could. One lady of our acquaintance, refined and cultured, but with courage born of necessities of the times, was alone in her home one afternoon, when she saw a Yankee straggler approaching the house. She armed herself with pistol and riding whip hidden in the folds of her skirt and went to the door, knowing it would be forced if not

opened, and asked the intruder his business. He replied that he had come to get even with some of his enemies. So out came the ladies pistol and her order, "hands up." With the whip in a hand strengthened by anger and fright, she chastized him as long as her arm held out, then ordered him to leave and if he was ever seen in that town again he would be taken our "feet foremost." That sealed his fate, he was never seen again.

Another instance I recall of the outrages to which Southern women were subjected while their husbands and sons were in the army: Near the line between Henry County and North Carolina, a cousin of my Mother was ill, and the stragglers from Stoneman's army were passing through. They suspected everybody of having gold, silver and jewelry hidden (and how necessary it was to hide it—or lose it!) and when they reached this home where the lady was in great pain and her nurse, a "Black Mammy," was awaiting the birth of a baby, the Yankee stragglers came in and ordered the sufferer to get up so they could search her bed for hidden valuables. Being unable to rise, she and the nurse begged them to leave, assuring the intruders that they had no money or valuables, but in their fiendish greed, they dragged the sufferer and her bedding to the floor, ripped open the mattress and left the helpless mother and babe to die!

Again—my Father knew the officers in charge of Andersonville prison and knew them to be brave, honest and humane men, (no negro guards) dealing out to prisoners the same rations they gave the Confederate guards, and that Wirz, who was hung by the Yankee authorities for alleged cruelties to prisoners, when every effort was made to get the North to send medicines and necessities for the prisoners that the South could not secure, they were denied; consequently many died who might have survived. Wirz was an innocent victim of their diabolical hatred and cruelty.

Then followed the awful days of "Reconstruction" when Virginia was no longer Virginia but "District No. 1," (read "The South in the Building of a Nation," pages 600-602, Vol.

IV) when the "Freedmen's Bureau" and Yankee "Carpet Baggers" used every means in their power to over run the South and cause an uprising of the newly freed negroes and cause them to insult men and women and declare themselves equals and to confiscate property. In most cases, it is remarkable how well the negroes behaved, putting to shame the white Yankees; however many negroes who were enticed away by thir false promises, etc., became roving beggars, ignorant of any knowledge of self support. (read "The Leopard's Spots," by Thomas Dixon, and "Red Rock," by Thomas Nelson Page, and remember that they were truth, using romance only as a means of showing the real state of affairs). To meet these conditions, the Ku Klux Klan was organized and it was a Godsend to many innocent people suffering at the hands of these demons in men's clothes, (read "The Clansman," by Thomas Dixon to understand all this) although many were subjected to insult and tortures as being suspected as members of the K. K. K.

On one occasion while I was visiting at "Oak Hill," the home of my Father's uncle, Samuel Hairston, an aged white haired Baptist minister and his wife were refugees there. They had been accused of being members of the K. K. K. and were arrested, but made their escape at night and were received and welcomed by my "kinfolk."

It was never safe for a lady to go out of her home unarmed, she usually wore a belt and holster about her waist and pistol "at hand" and she knew how to shoot!

These are just a few of my reminiscences—far from the battle field and lines of march. What must it have been in the Valley of Virginia where Sheridan said "he'd lay such waste that a crow flying over must take his rations;" or in Georgia, where Sherman made his "march to the sea" and said "he would like to see every Southern man hung or brought to the plow, and every Southern woman, to the wash tub"; when ear rings were torn from their wearers ears and hands were mutilated to get the rings; when family portraits were slashed; pianos and guitars splintered and family Bibles used

for kindling. This is not written to create any bitterness against the perpetrators of these atrocities, for they are doubtless gone ere this to their reward, to receive their desserts "for deeds done in the flesh," but to show what a wonderful people Southerners were, to pass through such tribulations and rise up out of the ashes of their ruined homes and country and make it "blossom like a rose," even as it does! Every boy and girl who fails to seek the true history on this subject—life before, during and after the War between the States—is neglecting his duty and loyalty to his own people.

These reminiscences are not written with any effort at literary excellence or carefully chosen words and sentences, but simply and rapidly, as the memories crowd each other faster than I can write them, so just accept them as a few imperfectly written memories of the War between the States.

I am glad that I wrote these reminiscences for my Grandsons before Margaret Mitchell's book, "Gone With the Wind" was published, or I might be suspected of plagiarism. So I am adding this note to assure the young readers that the historical descriptions in that book are absolutely descriptive of those conditions, not exaggerated, for I lived in Georgia in those days and remember!

MARTINSVILLE, VIRGINIA

July 17, 1939

More than fifty descendants of Colonel George Hairston, pioneer patriot of Henry County, attended services at the First Methodist Church on Sunday, during which a bronze tablet to his memory was unveiled and presented to the church. The land on which the church is built was donated for that purpose by Colonel Hairston, Revolutionary soldier and a Colonial landholder.

The tablet was presented to the church by Robert Hairston, a descendant, and unveiled by Samuel William Hairston,

also a descendant and was accepted in the name of the church by John R. Smith, one of its trustees.

The Reverend T. Rosser Reeves, pastor of the church delivered the address.

In the afternoon another tablet was unveiled at the Henry County Courthouse. The original Courthouse, on the site of which part of the present building stands, was presented to the county by Colonel Hairston.

The tablets were designed by Howard Norton, who acted as Master of Ceremonies.

Mayor J. W. Booker, Jr., opened the exercises, followed by remarks from T. C. Matthews, County Clerk.

W. R. Broaddus, Jr., Commonwealth-Attorney, told of the number of achievements that had been undertaken and completed by the late Colonel George Hairston and the imprint for good that had been the result of his activities. Peter Hairston of "Hordsville," and Peter Hairston of "Coolcemee Plantation," who unveiled the tablet, were heard in brief addresses.

The tablet was accepted by Walter R. West, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of the County.

Tablet in the Courthouse:

GEORGE HAIRSTON

1750 - 1827

Colonel in the Revolutionary War

Brigadier General, War 1812

Justice Henry County Court

Patriot Benefactor

Who gave the land and provided
the means to build the court
house and other public buildings
of Henry County, Virginia.

This memorial was erected by his descendants.

1939

Tablet in the Methodist Church:

To the Glory of God and in memory of
GEORGE HAIRSTON

1750 - 1827

Who gave to the Methodist Church the site on
which this church stands.

This memorial was given by his descendants.

1939

MARTINSVILLE

(Contributed)

Martinsville is an old town and a modern city, a place that splendidly typifies the Old South and the New South. The Old South was a land of large farms that grew big people, of small villages and towns; the New South is becoming more and more a land of large and growing towns and cities with the center of life shifted from the farm and country side to urban industrial areas.

From 1793, when George Hairston, living on his large "Beaver Creek" plantation, laid out its public square, after having given fifty acres of land for the Court House and other public buildings, until well after the War between the States, Martinsville was a typical Old South "county courthouse" village. Now it is a bustling modern city of more than 7,000 inhabitants, supported by varied and thriving industries and the trade of a large and populous section. When it was incorporated in 1873, it was still an old fashioned village, and, be it said to its credit, there is much in the spirit and character of its people today that perpetuates the finer qualities of life as it was lived in those good old fashioned days.

Martinsville was named, at the request of Col. George Hairston, for his friend, General Joseph Martin, one of the most colorful and interesting figures of the Revolutionary frontier, a man who should be made the central figure of a

great historical novel. He was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, the son of an English aristocrat who displeased his father by marrying a Colonial farmer's daughter. Young Martin was disinherited but got along very well without his father's fortune and was happy with the wife of his choice. They reared a large family on his Albemarle County farm.

His son Joseph, was a strapping lad, six feet tall and weighing over two hundred pounds, all muscle, figure lithe and beautifully proportioned. He acquired quite a reputation as a fighter, able and willing to whip any man in the county, a high spirited and turbulent individualist, good natured and genial, with a rare gift for making and keeping friends. He had no liking for school or for the routine of farming and his father could not hold him to either. In the Franch and Indian War, he ran off with a pal, Tom Sumpter, afterwards the famous partisan leader of South Carolina, and joined the army at Fort Pitt. When he was twenty-two, with no assets but a pile of gambling debts and his brain and brawn, he married and tried farming; he did not like it and to recoup his fortunes, he went into hunting, a more congenial business for him. He went through the wilderness that is now Southwest Virginia, and from the sale of his pelts, he made enough to pay his debts and buy a plantation "Skuffle Hill" in Henry County Virginia. On one of his hunts, he discovered Powell's Valley and as early as 1768 attempted to make a settlement there, but after planting a crop, he and his associates were driven out by Indians.

He returned to Powell's Valley in 1775 and established there what is known as Martin's Station. Throughout the Revolution, he was constantly engaged in Indian warfare on the border, and for a part of the war period and for many years after he was Commissioner to the Cherokee Indians. His work with the Indians is a story of romance and adventure, and contributed very largely to the success of the Colonies against England. After returning to Henry County to live with his family, he was repeatedly elected to the Virginia legislature but declined the honor of the election to Congress.

MARTINSVILLE

Henry County, Virginia

In the court records in Martinsville, in George Hairston's deed made September 26th, 1791, conveying 50 acres of land to Henry County is the following: "The right to be vested in trustees and sold out in acre or half acre lots, and money accruing from the sale thereof, to go towards defraying the expense of buildings that from time to time become necessary for the use of aforesaid County to wit; the Court House, etc. That the Court House is to be fixed on the piece of land to the east of George Hairston's buildings now fixed on his said acres, on or near the place which has been formerly agreed on by the Justice of this County, this 26th day of September, 1791."

The above memorandum shows conclusively that the Court House was built with money from the sale of these lots given by George Hairston.

There also is on this record; deed to St. Irvings Lodge of Odd Fellows (Hall) 1859, signed Washington Flood; lot to Sigmund Putzel, 1860; A. G. Gravely, house and lot, 1838; lot to Patrick Fontaine; lot to Samuel Jennings. Surveyors Book No. 1, pages 418-425.

Deed of gift from George Hairston to the Methodist Church, at Martinsville, Virginia, December 1838, is recorded in Deed Book 12, page 82, dated December 10th, 1838.

George Hairston, Jr., son of Col. George Hairston, born 1784 and married Louisa Hardyman, 1811, and lived at Marrowbone until about 1836 when he built the house at Beaver Creek and moved there. In 1770, Col. George Hairston bought 30,000 acres of land and in 1820, his son George Hairston, Jr., owned 232,795 acres of land.—From Land Book, Richmond, Virginia.

Col. George Hairston (our grandfather) was a public spirited, loyal Virginian, intensely interested in internal improvements, and was one of the most able and zealous advocates of the Richmond and Danville Railroad. It was "largely due

to his patriotic influence that the Railroad received the aid which secured its completion." It is interesting to note that twenty years after his death, when the Danville and Western Division of the N. and W. Railroad was built from Danville to Martinsville, two George Hairstons, (Col. George Hairston's grandson and great grandson) rode into Martinsville on the first train to reach that terminal. (They were the brother and the son of Mrs. N. H. Hairston.)

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

(Contributed)

At a recent meeting of the Mildred Lee Chapter, U. D. C. Mrs. N. H. Hairston of Roanoke, first President of the Chapter, was made Honorary President, and Miss Mathilda Gravely of Bristol, a former member, was made an honorary member. Both ladies were active in the Chapter for years prior to their removal of residence to neighboring cities.

Mrs. Hairston, with her sister, Mrs. Mary Lou Zentmeyer, organized a Memorial Association on September 17th, 1895, having as their specific work, the building of a Monument to the honor and memory of Confederate Heroes of Henry County, and to mark all Confederate graves in the county.

On April 3rd, 1896, this Association was merged with Mildred Lee Chapter, U. D. C., with the following charter members enrolled: Mrs. M. L. Zentmeyer, Mrs. L. L. Gravely, Mrs. H. S. Williams, Mrs. C. P. Kearfoot, Mrs. T. A. Ranson, Mrs. H. G. Mullins, Mrs. O. C. Smith.

Officers elected were: Mrs. N. H. Hairston, president; Mrs. H. C. Smith, vice-president; Mrs. S. L. Waller, treasurer; Mrs. M. M. Mullins, secretary. Their work began and after six years of continuous struggle, under the leadership of Mrs. Hairston, the Confederate Monument was completed and was unveiled on June 3rd, 1901. It was also due to the untiring efforts of Mrs. Hairston and the courtesy of the Honorable Claude A. Swanson, that the two beautiful cannon were se-

cured for the Monument square. These cannon were used in the Revolutionary War and later became coast guard defense in the War between the States.

This monument stands today, not only as a memorial to the Heroes of the Confederacy who sacrificed their lives for the Confederate cause, but also a monument to those few faithful Daughters of the Confederacy whose sacrificial efforts were crowned with success.

THE CORONATION CHAIR

It is from tradition that we learn that about the time of the Christian era a warlike Prince of Asia left the kingdom, and with a band of followers, came to Northern Europe. Nine generations later, Cedric one of his descendants, established the Sanctuary of Wessex (518) and from this Prince Cedric, are descended royally from generation to generation to Edward, called "the outlaw," who while in exile married Agatha a German princess, and their daughter, Margaret, a true heir to the throne of England, married Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, and son of Duncan who was murdered by Macbeth. They had three children, (one son Edgur who died early and with him the last of the Saxon race.) A direct line from this Malcolm Canmore's mother to King David has been established, and it was she who brought to Ireland the Coronation stone, believed to be the identical stone upon which rested the head of Jacob at Bethel, and was carried into Egypt by his sons as a sacred memorial. It was called "The stone of Fate or Fortune." It was carried from Ireland to Scotland before the reign of Kenneth (A. D. 854) who was the ancestor of Malcolm Canmore, and who found it enclosed in a wooden chair at Dunstafforage an ancient royal castle, and removed it to the Abbey of Scone. Here for 450 years all the Kings of Scotland were crowned, until 1296. King Edward 1st brought it to England and built for it a chair in which it may be seen

to this day. Since Edward 1st all the sovereigns of England have been crowned seated there. King Kenneth had these words carven on it:

“Or Fate is blind
Or Scots shall find,
Where’ere this stone
A royal throne.”

(Ref. Wm. and Mary Mag. and Taylor Bible records.)

Now from tradition to history:

From this Margaret Atheling and Malcolm Canmore can be traced by any who feel sufficiently interested (or credulous) an unbroken line to James Taylor of Carlisle, England, father of Capt. John Taylor, Burgess of Charles City County, Virginia, 1682, who was the father of Henrietta Maria Taylor who married Frances Hardyman the great grandfather of Louisa Hardyman who married George Hairston of Henry County, Virginia.

A REVOLUTIONARY ROMANCE

“A few years ago at one of the most elegant and hospitable homes in old Virginia, there was still preserved a lady’s saddle, made of buckskin richly embroidered and in the best workmanship to be had in those far gone days, when it was made. Around this saddle cluster memories which subsequent events have served to perpetuate.” In tracing its history, we must go back to the days, when there raged a bitter partisan war between the Patriots and Tories, as well as American and British Armies. When Tories laid waste to farms, pillaging and burning homes, murdering men, when even women and children were victims of dreadful massacres. At this time the American Army was greatly reduced in numbers and supplies and Gen. Green found it necessary to send trustworthy men into Maryland and Virginia to secure recruits and supplies. Among the number, was a young Capt. Letcher, well known for his bravery and devotion to duty who was sent to

the Mountain section of Virginia, not far from the N. C. border, where depredations had frequently been committed by Tories, led by a man named Nichols, who was stealing and surreptitiously buying cattle for the British, and many a brave man was foully murdered by this notorious band of robbers and traitors.

In Patrick County where this state of affairs existed, in what was known as "The Hollow" there still stands a brick wall surrounding a single grave with a marble slab, bearing this inscription: "In memory of William A. Letcher who was assassinated in the bosom of his family by a Tory of the Revolution, August 2, 1781. He was about 20 years of age. Drop a tear of sympathy on the tomb of the Brave." Mr. Letcher, the victim of this tragedy, while seated in his own home after dark, was shot through the window by a Tory, Nichols, who was afterwards captured and hung near the scene of his confessed crime. No one was present when Letcher was killed, but his beautiful young wife and infant daughter. Of course her situation after her husband's death was lonely and unprotected in the extreme, and would have strongly appealed to a man of less gallantry and fine feeling than the young Col. George Hairston, a friend of her youth, and of her husband, who upon hearing of Letcher's assassination, obtained leave of absence from military duty, in order to ascertain, if possible, in what condition the young widow, who was also a relative, and her little girl were left. Finding her alone far from her friends and neighbors, the colonel realized at once that it would be unpardonable for him to leave his friend in this unhappy situation. So he set his active brain to work to find some means of relief and comfort for his friend and her little girl. It was a several days journey to her childhood home, and there were no taverns nor even homes in those mountains in which a young lady unattended could spend the nights in safety and propriety. Nor, were there carriages nor conveyances of any kind to be had in which she and the maid could travel, and no time to send a messenger to her home for the family coach, neither could he remain here from duty so long

as her guest; then what should he do? Marry her. This would give him the right to take her under his protection to his home, return to his regiment, and "when this cruel war was over" to woo and win the "heart bowed down by weight of woe." But would she not be shocked and offended by such a proposal? However, he would make the effort. So very gently and modestly at first, but with increasing fervor and earnestness, he reasoned and urged, and finally convinced her that he was her devoted knight sent to rescue her from the perils that surrounded her.

A missionary preacher was near at hand, then a messenger was sent in haste to a famous saddler for a lady's saddle and a pony, well known to the young officer for his clearfootedness and fine gaits was obtained, regardless of cost, and soon all was in readiness for the wedding which took place immediately. The bridal present was the Chicasaw pony and the beautifully embroidered buckskin saddle with silver mountings on which the bride made the journey to her new home. The baby daughter was carried by one of the young officer's aides. This child, Bethenia Letcher, was reared, beloved and educated by her step father. She married David Pannill of Pittsylvania County and became the mother of a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Archibald Stuart, a man of handsome presence and superior mental attainments. He occupied positions of trust and importance in the State and his wife was well fitted to the station they occupied. However they loved their mountain home, "The Hollow," and it was here that their sons were born, our illustrious and beloved Gen. J. E. B. Stuart and his brother, who was the father of Virginia's Governor, Henry Carter Stuart.

The grandmother's saddle is preserved to this day, the story told from sire to son and now told by a daughter of the house, four generations removed, from the noble matron who made her bridal trip on a "Chicasaw" pony and buckskin saddle.

TYLER MARRIAGES

Governor John Tyler had a sister who married Stith Hardyman, brother of Littlebury Hardyman, whose wife was Elizabeth Eppes, (parents of Louisa Hardyman who married George Hairston).

Governor Tyler's son, President John Tyler, married Letitia Christian and Maria, sister of President John Tyler, married John Boswell Seawell, and their son John Tyler Seawell, married Elizabeth, daughter of George and Louisa Hardyman Hairston.

September 28, 1930, Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, son of President John Tyler, writes as follows:

"Greenway was the residence of General John Tyler, Sr., and birthplace of President John Tyler. Maria Henry Tyler married John B. Seawell of Gloucester County and had two distinguished sons, John Tyler Seawell, father of Molly Elliott Seawell the novelist, and Machen B. Seawell, a well known lawyer of Gloucester County.

Greenway is still standing. It is a frame building one and one-half stories high. It stands half a mile from the Court House in this county. (Charles City County, Virginia). No one knows who built the house, though it is believed to have been built by General Tyler about 1776. He certainly resided there throughout the Revolution.

"Maria Henry Tyler was named for the wife of Patrick Henry. She had a sister Martha Jefferson Tyler named for Thomas Jefferson's wife. Maria Tyler's granddaughters might recall the story of the apparitions."

A discarnate phantasm was witnessed at "Greenway Court" during the lifetime of Governor Tyler, the father of the President of the United States. The wife of Governor Tyler was dead, and his daughter the namesake of Patrick Henry's wife and the pet of Jefferson was sleeping in a double bed with a girl friend. (Believed to be Louisa Hardyman.) The little sister lay in a smaller bed on the other side of the room. Long past midnight Maria Henry Tyler awoke. The

moonlight made her chamber almost as bright as day. Something drew her gaze toward the other bed and her little sister, and bending over the child was the discarnate image of her beautiful mother! She did not dare to speak lest the vision vanish. "Maria!" her friend lying beside her called suddenly. "There is your mother!" The vision vanished.

This strange experience was often related by both women, and the chamber is called the haunted chamber to this day.

Maria Tyler married, and many years after this vision she was at Greenway Court. Her brother the future President then owned it. Upon a certain night one of the young Tylers was taken very ill and Maria who was helping to nurse him needed something from the very room in which the apparition of her mother had appeared.

As she entered the chamber the phantasm of her father stood before her. He wore a suit of brown clothes which she well remembered, and as her eyes darted to his forehead she saw his birthmark, a large mole. He was motionless and silent as well as herself. "Maria! Maria!" her sister-in-law called from below, and the phantasm vanished. This is on record.

(FROM VIRGINIA GHOSTS AND OTHERS, by Mrs. Marguerite du Pont Lee. Published by the William Byrd Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1932. Pages 237-238.)

MARRIAGE OF MARY HAIRSTON AND WALTER OTEY

(Family servant devotion and fidelity)

One of the most unique pre-nuptial affairs ever tendered a bride and an example of the affection existing between the Hairston family and their servants, took place when Miss Mary Hairston, youngest child of Judge and Mrs. N. H. Hairston was to be married to Dr. Walter Otey.

"Lizzie," the nurse of the bride's babyhood, the playmate of her childhood, and the accomplished maid of her young

ladyhood, asked the privilege of giving "the Baby" a tea, requesting Mrs. William Hobbie, sister of the bride and Mrs. Edmund J. Snyder, a cousin, and Miss Elise Otey to act as hostesses for the occasion, "Lizzie" donned her maid's attire—cap and apron—and excelled herself in the serving of delightful refreshments as in "ye olden time," refreshments which she had taken great pride in preparing herself.

The guests were lavish in their expressions of admiration and enjoyment of the occasion.

"Lizzie" is the great grand daughter of "Mammy Betsy" who with her twin sister, "Mammy Lou," came as cook and maid from "Greenway" in Charles City County, with "the Baby's" great grand mother, Louisa Hardyman Hairston, when she came as a bride to Henry County in 1811. In all the years between, there has never been a time when one or more of their faithful descendants has not been in the service of some member of the Hairston family.

COL. GEORGE HAIRSTON, SR.

When the War of 1812 came on, Col. George Hairston was an old man but being full of pluck and vigorous in mind and body, he raised a Company of mountain cavalry and at once entered the field and fought until the close of the War in 1815. His friends insisted that he was too old for active service; that he had already done enough to remand him to private life with the gratitude and good will of his countrymen. But the old gentleman thought differently and in one of his curious letters to a friend who had insisted on his retirement, he wrote; "I was never young enough to provoke or desire a fight with individual or nation, but can never grow too old to fight it out when once begun."

Among the many anecdotes related about the old Colonel, is that when he first entered the service during the Revolutionary War, he appeared at Yorktown with his rifle on his

shoulder and offered himself for duty, he was not very well versed in the rules and tactics of war. After examination, he was ordered by the Commanding officer to "file left." He misunderstood this command and hotly replied, "File hell! I did not come here to file, I came here to fight!"

Col. Hairston lived to a very old age and was the largest land and slave owner ever in the State. At one time his landed estates were estimated at 238,795 acres of the soil of the State and at his death, his negro slaves numbered 2,960.

Col. Hairston had twelve children, ten sons and two daughters, and to each of them as they married, he gave an estate in land and negroes valued at about \$500,000. Nearly all of them used their fortunes to good advantage, and many of their immediate descendants enjoy them to this day. His youngest and last surviving son, Marshall Hairston, died some years ago, leaving an estate worth \$700,000.

During the latter part of the eighteenth century, Col. Hairston built his home at Beaver Creek plantation (about three miles north of the Courthouse) and here he and his wife, Elizabeth Perkins Letcher Hairston, are buried.

Beaver Creek, is now the home of Mrs. James E. Covington, a direct descendant, who has restored the old place to its former beauty and dignity.

THE UNION FURNACE

In the land office at Richmond, Va., there is a grant to George Hairston, Sr., for a "draught on Goblintown Creek" in 1789, and a grant of several thousand acres of land in one body in 1801, embracing territory from Bull Mountain (where the famous Fairy Stones are found) to Goblintown Creek. Upon the banks of this stream was located the "Union Furnace," and just beyond on Hale's Creek, near the Franklin County line, was the forge with huge hammers weighing several tons used for beating the iron bars into steel.

The property was called "Union Furnace" because of the joint ownership of two brothers, George and John Hairston,

who inherited it from their father, George Hairston, Sr. These brothers operated the ore banks, the furnace and forge until about 1830 when John sold his interest to his brother, George, Jr., and a few years later the property descended to George's sons, Robert and Samuel Hairston. In a level of many acres surrounded on every side by hills, was built the furnace, the rock iron house, so massive and substantial that the neighbors used to say "Ole Master will have to shake that down at Judgment Day." There was also the carpenter shop, blacksmith shop, superintendent's office and just beyond on a ridge was the Overseers house, the negroes' comfortable "hewed log" cabins with brick chimneys, the stables and barns, and still further on the side of the Mountain, were the ore banks. No doubt these are the "tunnels" described and unaccounted for by the recent dwellers and visitors to this section.

In 1848, Samuel W. Hairston, my father, was married and bought his brother Robert's interest in the property and erected a beautiful residence on an eminence overlooking the furnace, around which the crystal waters of Goblintown and Hale's Creeks flowed. The residence was commodious and had every convenience of a country home in those days. A beautiful lawn, graveled walks, flower and vegetable gardens, well and spring of purest water, kitchen, laundry, ice, carriage and servant's houses—everything to make it an ideal country home. It may seem incredible to people of the present day of railroads, automobiles, trucks, electricity, etc., that the nearest railroad was more than sixty miles away. No "made roads" but mountains, rocks and mud made it impossible to get coal from the distant coal mines to operate the furnace, so there was a number of able bodied laborers kept busy much of the time cutting wood, making coal pits, and burning coal to supply the furnace with charcoal to get the furnace in "blast" for melting the ore. This ore was dug from the mines with "picks and shovels," hauled to the furnace stack by horse and mule teams. Imagine what management, energy and system it required to conduct this business successfully, in addition to managing a farm.



SAMUEL W. HAIRSTON
(When a student at Washington College)



WILLIAM A. BURNETT
1840-1900 - U. S. Senator from N. H.

In 1863, after a severe illness of pneumonia, my father's health required a milder climate, and for this reason he decided to sell to Stovall and Barksdale, who claimed to be agents of the Confederate Government and said that the "G. H." iron was the best that could be found for tires for war caissons and for Cavalry horse shoes. After selling the "Furnace" we went to Southwest Georgia, and one day while riding, my father discovered that "Big Davy," his Virginia saddle horse had cast a shoe, so he stopped at a blacksmith's shop and asked to have a set of shoes made. The smithy admired the magnificent proportions of the horse and said, "I don't believe I have shoes that will do for that horse." As my father turned to ride away the man called him back saying, "Wait—I have a small piece of the best iron I ever handled, and if you are willing to pay the price, I'll make the shoes of that." My father answered, "Big Davy is a Virginia gentleman and wears only the best." Imagine his surprise and emotion when he looked at the iron and saw his own brand "G. H." iron made by his "Union Furnace." So "Big Davy" had his shoes. I have given loose rein to memory and have digressed far beyond my intention, which was not to call to mind personal reminiscences of "Union Furnace," so completely obliterated now and forgotten except perhaps by the descendents of the original owners, but to perpetuate the history of what was once a prominent factor in the prosperity of that section, Patrick County, and compare its former character to its present use.

Those men who purchased the property, as "agents for the Confederate Government," knew nothing of the manufacture of iron, of the coal pits, or even the management of that large number of laborers, so before long the ore banks were caved in, the furnace stack had fallen, the furnace itself a wreck, the residence was destroyed by fire and all that was left of a prosperous business and an ideal country home was a mass of twisted iron, rotted timbers and burnt ruins. Even the "rock house" has gone—the stone being used to build a dam across the creeks, turning the water into the level space (once the

furnace yard) forming an artificial lake, surrounded by cottages, etc. All the old land marks of "Union Furnace" are lost in modern Fairy Stone Park.

CONTRACT IN FURNACE

Co-partnership agreement made and entered into this 10th day November, 1836, between George Hairston of the County of Henry, Virginia, Peter Hairston, of the said County, and John Hairston of the County of Patrick, Virginia. In the first place, the said George, Peter, and John A. Hairston have agreed and by these presents do agree to become co-partners together in the art of trade of manufacturing of iron in its various branches and all things thereto belonging and also in buying and selling all sorts of wares and commodities belonging to the said trade of manufacturing of iron which said co-partnership shall continue so long as the majority of the partners may deem profitable and upon the death of either one of the partners, the co-partnership is not to be dissolved but to be continued by the survivors and the said profits to be divided among them and the heirs of the deceased in just proportions according to their interest in said co-partnership. It is further agreed that no one is to sell out his interest without the consent of the others, and to that end and purpose the said George, Peter, and John A. Hairston have each put in as stock four negroe men and two negroe women slaves apiece, namely: George, Insbay, Tom, Henry, Dianna, and Effy on the part of said George Hairston. Edmund, Jefferson, Jack, George, Amy, and Lydia, on the part of said Peter Hairston. Price, Ray, Lige, Saib, Cary, and Milly on the part of said John A. Hairston. Also the said George and Peter Hairston have purchased of John Harbour the tract of land on which he lives, lying on Goblintown Creek, Patrick County, and had the same conveyed to the partners.

"Patrick March Court 1837" Deed Book No. 9 (Page 395-6).

This article of agreement between George Hairston, Peter Hairston, John A. Hairston was presented in court and proven by the oath of the witnesses thereto subscribed and ordered to be recorded.

A. Staples, Clerk.

Copy made Verbatim
Gertrude Blair.

COPIES OF COURT RECORDS

Anderson

From Deed

Hairston

This Deed made the 3rd day of September in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty nine between George Hairston of the one part and Robert C. Anderson of the other part both of the County of Henry. Witness, that in consideration of the sum of one dollar to him in hand paid by the said Robert C. Anderson The receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged by the said George Hairston, and for the further consideration of the regard and esteem entertained by the said George Hairston for him the said Robert C. Anderson. He the said George Hairston doth hereby give grant bargain sell unto the said Robert C. Anderson a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Henry on the waters of Marrowbone and bounded as follows. Beginning at the forks of the roads, one of which leads to Doctor George Hairston's and the other to Mrs. Sarah Reds Mill, thence with Mrs. Reds Mill road eighty seven yards. Thence in a southern direction 112 yards to a stake, Thence parallel with the first line 87 yards to the road leading to Doctor George Hairstons. Thence with the said road to the beginning containing by estimation Two acres be the same more or less.

Witness the following signatures and seal this 3rd day of September 1859.

Geo. Hairston, Sr. (SEAL)

In Henry County Court Clerk's Office 12th March 1860.

found to be inhabitants of the County of Pittsylvania by running of the divided line between this County and the said County of Pittsylvania and that Arch. Hughes ought to be put in the Commission of the Peace in the room of Robert Hairston, Esq., he being in the former Commission of the Peace before the said Hairston.

Archelaus Hughes, Esq., is appointed Col. of this County in the room of Peter Perkins.

George Hairston is appointed Captain of the Militia in the room of Robert Hairston, James Poteet, Lieutenant and Peter Hairston, Ensign.

George Hairston, Esq., produced a Commission as Captain of the Militia for the County of Henry under the Commonwealth. Whereupon he took the oath prescribed.

William Huckaby is appointed Ensign under George Hairston in the room of Peter Hairston.

A commission of Oyer and Terminer was produced and read directed to James Roberts, Esq. and others. Whereupon Robert Hairston, John Solmon, Edmund Lyne, Abraham Penn, James Lyon, Robert Woods, Jesse Heard, Jonathan Hanby and Peter Saunders, took the oath as Justices of Oyer and Terminer.

Absent :

John Solmon, Robert Hairston and Edm. Lyne, Esqs.

John Solmon, Robert Hairston and Edmund Lyne, Esqs. are recommended to the Governor as fit persons to serve as Sheriff for this County.

Present :

Robert Hairston, John Solmon and Edm. Lyne, Esqs.

Wm. Terry, Esq., produced a commission from the master of the college of William and Mary to be surveyor of this County. Whereupon he took the oath to the Commonwealth of Virginia as surveyor of the said county.

